**Rāma story in Sanskrit epics**

**narrative elements**

*VRm* (1), (2),(3)

*VRm* (4), (5) in part

[for definition of stages (1), (2) etc. see E: ‘Development of the tradition’] *MBh HV*

**Agastya**

sage, visited by exiles: *VRm* (1): 3,12; (2): 3,10.29—11

brother also Daṇḍaka sage: *VRm* (2): 3,10.36-39, 45-51

recommends exiles to live at Pañcavatī: *VRm* (1): 3,12

presents weapons to Rāma: *VRm* (2): 3,11.29-34

Viṣṇu’s bow: *VRm* (2): 3,11.29, 32-33

unerring arrow, given by Brahmā to Indra, then by Indra to Agastya: *VRm* (2): 3,11.30

inexhaustible quivers: *VRm* (2): 3,11.30-31

sword: *VRm* (2): 3,11.31

tells Rāma that Indra has promised to send Mātali with chariot when needed: *VRm* (4 NE): 3.213\*3-4

intervenes in final duel to advise Rāma to recite *Ādityahṛdaya* (hymn to Sun) [*i.e. Rāma still viewed as subordinate*]: *VRm* (4 S): 6,App.65

identifies Rāma as Viṣṇu: *VRm* (4): 7.344\*

(Nārāyaṇa) *VRm* (4): 7.1131\*

narrates early exploits of *rākṣasas* and *vānaras*: *VRm* (3): 7,1—36

recites genealogy of *rākṣasas*: *VRm* (3): 7,1—5 narrates previous exploits of Rāvaṇa and *rākṣasas*: *VRm* (3): 7,6—35

narrates alliance of Rāvaṇa and Vālin: *VRm* (3): 7,34

narrates history of Hanumān: *VRm* (3): 7,35—36

own early exploits recalled:

defeats Vātāpi and Ilvala:

digests Vātāpi, incinerates Ilvala: *VRm* (2): 3,10.53-65

digests Vātāpi (Ilvala not mentioned) *VRm* (4 S): 3,41.39-44

secures S region from *rākṣasa* attack [!!!]: *VRm* (2): 3,10.79-82

brings fertility to desert S region, does not restrain *rākṣasas* knowing that Rāma will come; begs Rāma to protect sages in land his ancestor Daṇḍa had once destroyed: *VRm* (4 S+NW): 3,App.3

prevents Vindhya growing to obstruct sun: *VRm* (2): 3,10.83

drinks up ocean: *VRm* (4 N): 3,185\*

visited by Rāma directly after Śambūka episode: *VRm* (3): 7,67—73

persuades Rāma to accept gift of ornament (originally property of Śveta): *VRm* (3): 7,67—69

narratives:

frees Śveta from curse of eating own corpse: *VRm* (3): 7,67—69

Daṇḍa: *VRm* (3): 7,70—72

absent: [*table of contents C*] *VRm* (4 NE+NW, *not W*): 1,App.1

**Agni**

confirms Sītā’s purity: *VRm* (2/3): 6,106.1-9; (3): 7,44.6

addressed by Sītā (about to enter pyre) with prayer for protection: *VRm* (2/3): 6,104.23-24

heads delegation of gods petitioning Brahmā against Rāvaṇa: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,260.1-3

affirms Sītā’s chastity to Rāma [*anthropomorphised, no fire-suicide*]: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,275.27

**Ahalyā and Gautama**

*motif Th, ThB A188.1 philandering god*

adulterous liaison with Indra:

seduced by Indra, redeemed by Rāma: *VRm* (3): 1,47.11-48.22

seduced by Indra in form of Gautama: *VRm* (3): 1,47.17

Ahalyā recognises Indra through disguise, is willing partner: *VRm* (3): 1,47.17-20

Ahalyā raped by Indra: *VRm* (3): 7,30.21-27

created by Brahmā as perfect woman: *VRm* (3): 7,30.20

given as baby by Brahmā to be brought up by Gautama, given as bride to Gautama at puberty, Indra jealous: *VRm* (3): 7,30.21-27

Gautama curses Ahalyā:

punishment to live on in ashram invisible, eating only air, until redeemed by presence of Rāma: *VRm* (3): 1,47.28-31; 48.13-21

to be invisible, and to be no longer only beautiful woman in world: *VRm* (3): 7,30.34-37

Gautama curses Indra to lose testicles: *VRm* (3): 1,47.26-27

Gautama, with other seers, hears Agastya’s account: *VRm* (3): 7,1.5

**Akampana**

*rākṣasa,* accompanies Rāvaṇa in battle with Māndhātṛ: *VRm* (4): 7.App.1.191

accompanies Rāvaṇa on assault on Indra’s heaven: *VRm* (4): 7,27.23-24

killed by Hanumān with tree: *VRm* (1): 6,43—44

spy, reports slaughter of Janasthāna *rākṣasas* to Rāvaṇa, suggests abduction of Sītā (Rāma will die without her); Rāvaṇa goes to ask Mārīca for help, dissuaded, returns to Laṅkā: *VRm* (4 S): 3,App.10

**Akṣa**

*rākṣasa,* son of Rāvāṇa: *VRm* (2): 5,45; 6,47.57

son of Rāvaṇa and Mandodarī: *VRm* (2): 5,56.105-6

killed by Hanumān: *VRm* (2): 5,45; 5,56.106-7; 6,47.57; 6,48.64

pursued through sky by Hanumān, caught by feet, smashed to ground: *VRm* (2): 5,45.33-37

**Aja**

*see Daśaratha’s ancestry*

**Aṃśumān**

*see Daśaratha’s ancestry*

**Analā**

*Nandā*

eldest daughter of Vibhīṣaṇa, sent by mother to tell Sītā of Vibhīṣaṇa’s efforts to save her: [Nandā *in N mss*] *VRm* (2): 5,35.9-11

**Anaraṇya**

*see Daśaratha’s ancestry*

**Anasūyā and Atri**

sages visited by exiles: *VRm* (1): 2,109.5-28

Atri is father of Durvāsas: *VRm* (3): 7,50.2; 95.10

Atri, with other seers, hears Agastya’s account: *VRm* (3): 7,1.5

Anasūyā has alleviated drought: *VRm* (1): 2,109.9-10

Anasūyā praises Sītā’s wifely devotion: *VRm* (1): 2,109.21-28

Anasūyā uses ascetic power to produce fine clothing, jewels, ointment for Sītā: *VRm* (2): 2,110.14-20

Anasūyā presents ointment: [*table of contents B*] *VRm* (3): 1,3.11

**Aṅgada (1)**

*vānara,* son of Vālin and Tārā (Vālin’s wife, daughter of Suṣeṇa): *VRm* (1): 4,19.4

suspects Sugrīva’s ally against Vālin is Rāma: *VRm* (1): 4,15.14-17

present with Tārā at Vālin’s death: *VRm* (1): 4,19—22

entrusted to Sugrīva’s care by dying Vālin: *VRm* (1): 4,22.7-12

Kāśmīri, Prakāśa Rāma: Nagar 2001: 45; Grierson 1930: *sarga* 26

consecrated as *yuvarāja* by Sugrīva on Rāma’s instruction: *VRm* (1): 4,25.11,35-37

meets Lakṣmaṇa angry at delay: *VRm* (1): 4,30.31-34

a leader of S search party: *VRm* (1): 4,44.5; 4,47.1; 4,48

detailed route prescribed: *VRm* (2): 4,40.6-44

searching for Sītā, kills *asura*: *VRm* (1): 4,47.15-20

*asura* identified as son of Mārīca: *VRm* (5 S) 4.47.17a *v.l.* [*only* D11 T3], 4.1024\* [*only* T3 G3 M1]

fearful of punishment for exceeding time limit, persuades *vānaras* to fast to death: *VRm* (1): 4,52.19-27; 4,54.11-19

lament overheard by Sampāti: *VRm* (1): 4,55.6-15

explains *vānaras’* mission to Sampāti: *VRm* (1): 4,56.5-19

declines Supārśva’s offer to carry *vānaras* to Laṅkā on back (*vānaras* are capable): *VRm* (4 N): 4,App.24

rallies *vānaras*, daunted by ocean: *VRm* (1): 4,63.1-11

rallies *vānaras*, terrified by Kumbhakarṇa: *VRm* (1): 6,54

fails to find volunteer to leap to Laṅkā: *VRm* (1): 4,63.12-21

offers to leap to Laṅkā, but doubts ability to return: *VRm* (1): 4,64.18-19

carries Lakṣmaṇa on back from Kiṣkindhā to ocean: *VRm* (2): 6,4.16,38

carries Lakṣmaṇa across causeway: *VRm* (4 S): 6,314\*

(before construction of causeway) instructs *vānaras* to arrest Śuka as spy rather than as messenger: *VRm* (4 S): 6,App.10.72-75

sent by Rāma to Rāvaṇa with threatening message asking for return of Sītā: *VRm* (2): 6,31.50-61

*MBh* (*RU*): 3,267.54; 3,268.1-22

enters via gate, announced formally: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,268.7

delivers message [*summary only, not verbatim*]: *VRm* (2): 6,31.62-70

seized by 4 unnamed *rākṣasas*, leaps to roof, drops *rākṣasas*: *VRm* (2): 6,31.73-76

*MBh* (*RU*): 3,268.16-22

jumps down and returns on foot: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,268.16-22

smashes palace pinnacle, flies back to camp: *VRm* (2): 6,31.77-78

seizes Rāvaṇa’s crown and leaps out taking crown to Rāma’s camp: *VRm* (4 some N): 6,657\*13-14

kills Mahāpārśva with punch to solar plexus: *VRm* (1): 6,86

kills Narāntaka with punch to chest: *VRm* (2): 6,57.87-89

kills Narāntaka’s horse with slap: *VRm* (2): 6,57.83-84

kills Kampana with mountain peak: *VRm* (2): 6,63.1-3

decapitates Vajradaṃṣṭra with sword: *VRm* (4 S): 6,App.26.130-35 cf. (4 N): 6,App.28

enters harem, drags Mandodarī by hair into presence of Rāvaṇa to disrupt his sacrifice: *VRm* (4): 6,App.63

consecrated king of Kiṣkindhā by Sugrīva before mass return to heaven: *VRm* (4 S): 7,1459\*

**Aṅgada (2)**

son of Lakṣmaṇa: *VRm* (3): 7,92.2

at Rāma’s request, established by Lakṣmaṇa in newly-founded Aṅgadīyā: *VRm* (3): 7,92

**Añjanā**

wife of Kesarin: *VRm* (2): 4,65.8; *VRm* (3): 7,35.20

identified with Puñjikasthalā, daughter of monkey Kuñjara: *VRm* (2): 4,65.8

mother of Hanumān by Vāyu: [*allusion*] *VRm* (2): 6,61.18; *VRm* (3): 7,35.20

raped by Vāyu: *VRm* (2): 4,65.10-18

unable to restrain unruly child: *VRm* (3): 7,36.31

**Arjuna Sahasrabāhu / Kārtavīrya**

kills Jamadagni: *VRm* (3): 1,74.22

*motif: people with many arms: T: F 516.2*

*motif: man with a thousand arms: T: F 516.2.3*

1000 arms: *VRm* (3): 7,32.4,13-16,19

encounter with Rāvaṇa: *VRm* (3): 7,31-33

sporting with women in Narmadā: *VRm* (3): 7,31.8; 32.1-2,13-16

sporting in Narmadā, stops course of water with 1000 arms: *HV*: 396\*

sporting, dams Narmadā with arms, causing flood: *VRm* (3): 7,32.4-19

flood sweeps away Rāvaṇa’s offering to Śiva: *VRm* (3): 7,32.4-19

captures and binds Rāvaṇa: *VRm* (3): 7,32.4-19

*HV*: 396\*24-29 frees him at request of grandfather Pulastya: *VRm* (3): 7,33.1-17 *HV*: 396\*24-29

forms alliance with Rāvaṇa: *VRm* (3): 7,33.18,23

**Asamañja**

*Pañcajana*

*see Daśaratha’s ancestry*

**Aśvapati**

father of Yudhājit and Kaikeyī: *VRm* (2): 2,1.2

king of Kekaya: *VRm* (2): 2,1.2

Kaikeyī’s bad character inherited from mother (narrated by Sumantra):

*motif: betrayal of husband’s secret by wife: T, TB: K 2213.4*

understands speech of birds (boon by sage; penalty for disclosure death; divorces wife for persisting in attempt to learn reason for sudden laugh despite knowing penalty): *VRm* (4 S): 2,App.14

**Atikāya**

*rākṣasa,* son of Rāvaṇa: *VRm* (2): 6,57.9-15,24,27

son of Rāvaṇa and Dhānyamālinī: *VRm* (2): 6,59.29; *VRm* (4): 6,App.58.284-353

nephew of Kumbhakarṇa: *VRm* (1): 6,56.3

advises return of Sītā: *VRm* (4 N): 6,App.15

volunteers to enter battle: *VRm* (2): 6,57.9-10

wears impenetrable armour by boon of Brahmā: *VRm* (2): 6,59.95-97

can be killed only with Brahmā’s weapon: *VRm* (2): 6,59.97

killed by Lakṣmaṇa when decapitated by arrow charged with Brahmā’s *mantra*: *VRm* (2): 6,6,59

**Atithi**

Kuśa succeeded by son Atithi and many named successors: *HV:* Brodbeck 2019: 10.75-77

**Avindhya**

*Aviddhya*

*rākṣasa*, urges Rāvaṇa to release Sītā: *VRm* (1): 6,25.20

advises Rāvaṇa against war with Rāma: *VRm* (4, *mostly* N): 5,35.12-13

sends encouraging message to Sītā via Trijaṭā (Rāma is allied with Sugrīva, Nalakūbara’s curse protects her, auspicious dream): *MBh* (*RU*): 3,264.53-71

dream [*= Trijatā’s dream*]: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,264.61-71

message causes Sītā to trust Hanumān: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,266.64-65

restrains Rāvaṇa (grieving for Indrajit) from killing Sītā: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,273.26-33

presents Sītā to Rāma as chaste: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,275.6-7

rewarded at request of Rāma: *VRm* (4, largely N): 6,App.71  
 *MBh* (*RU*): 3,275.39

**Ayomukhī**

demoness; during search for Sītā, near huge pit seizes Lakṣmaṇa, invites him to live with her; nose, ears and breasts severed by Lakṣmaṇa, she flees: *VRm* (4 S): 3,App.17

**Bhagīratha**

*see Daśaratha’s ancestry*

**Bharadvāja**

marries daughter Devavarṇinī to Viśravas: *VRm* (3): 7,3.3-7

grandfather of Kubera: *VRm* (3): 7,3.3-7

name of sage who accompanies Vālmīki during *krauñca* episode: *VRm* (3): 1,2.4-21

hermitage visited by exiles on leaving Ayodhyā: *VRm* (1): 2,48—49.6 [*table of contents B*] *VRm* (3): 1,3.8

directs exiles to Citrakūṭa: *VRm* (1): 2,28.21—49.6

[*table of contents B*] *VRm* (3): 1.3.8

visited by Bharata and retinue on way to Citrakūṭa: *VRm* (1): 2,84.1—86.29

seeks reassurance as to Bharata’s motives: *VRm* (1): 2,84.9-20

provides miraculous hospitality for Bharata’s followers: *VRm* (2): 2,85

revisited by Bharata on return from Citrakūṭa: *VRm* (1): 2,105.5-19

revisited by exiles returning in *puṣpaka*: *VRm* (2/3): 6,112

knows of Rāma’s exploits: *VRm* (2/3): 6,112.9-14

grants boon to Rāma: all trees on route from hermitage to Ayodhyā to bear fruit out of season and drip honey: *VRm* (2/3): 6,112.15-18

with other seers, hears Agastya’s account: *VRm* (3): 7,1.5

**Bharata**

only son of Kaikeyī: *VRm* (3): 1,17.8

incarnation of Viṣṇu: *VRm* (3): 1,14.18

one eighth of Viṣṇu: *VRm* (3): 1,15.25

one quarter of Viṣṇu: *VRm* (3): 1,17.8

has several wives: *VRm* (2): 2,8.5

[‘wives’ corrected to singular]: *VRm* (4 N): 2,139\*

[not mentioned in Sītā’s account to Anasūyā of marriages of Rāma and Lakṣmaṇa]: *VRm* (2): 2,110.51

married to Kuśadhvaja’s daughter Māṇḍavī: *VRm* (3): 1,71.5-11; 1,72

father of Puṣkala and Takṣa: *VRm* (3): 7,90.16

visits Kekaya:

with Śatrughna, visiting mother’s father and brother at time of exile and Daśaratha’s death: *VRm* (1): 2,62.2

accompanies Yudhājit at his invitation: *VRm* (2): 2,1.1-5

undertakes course of education, learns to write at Kekaya: *VRm* (4 N): 2,App.2, App.4

sends message to Daśaratha, saying is ready to return to Ayodhyā: *VRm* (4 N): 2,App.2, App.4

Daśaratha believes it prudent to conduct consecration of Rāma during his absence: *VRm* (2): 2,4.25-27

Mantharā believes he has been sent away deliberately: *VRm* (2): 2,7.22

recalled with Śatrughna from Kekaya:

has inauspicious dream about father as messengers approach: *VRm* (1): 2,63

alerted to trouble by desolate state of Ayodhyā: *VRm* (2): 2,65.14-28

learns truth from Kaikeyī: *VRm* (2): 2,66.14-45

reviles Kaikeyī: *VRm* (2): 2,67—68

rebuked by Kausalyā, reassures her of his innocence: *VRm* (2): 2,69.6-34

grieves for Daśaratha and Rāma: *VRm* (1): 2,70.1-9; 2,71.1-9

orders performance of Daśaratha’s funeral: *VRm* (1): 2,70

restrains Śatrughna’s violence against Mantharā: *VRm* (1): 2,72.20-24

refuses installation as king: *VRm* (1): 2,73

with huge retinue, journeys to Citrakūṭa, resolved to replace or accompany Rāma in exile: *VRm* (1): 2,73—93; 6,109.17-19

[*table of contents B*] *VRm* (3): 1,3.9

has elaborate highway constructed for visit: *VRm* (2): 2,74

reassures Guha, welcomed: *VRm* (1): 2,78.1—79.15

affected when sees where Rāma and Sītā slept: *VRm* (1): 2,81.12—82.26

with retinue, ferried across Gaṅgā by Guha: *VRm* (1): 2,83.6-21

visits Bharadvāja: *VRm* (1): 2,84.1—86.29

retinue hospitably entertained (no details): *VRm* (1): 2,86.1-6

motives suspected by Lakṣmaṇa on approach with retinue: *VRm* (1): 2,90.7-25

trusted by Rāma: *VRm* (1): 2,91.1-14

takes consecration equipment to Citrakūṭa: *VRm* (1): 2,73.10-11

informs Rāma of Daśaratha’s death: *VRm* (2): 2,95.5

attempt to persuade Rāma by hunger strike fails: *VRm* (1): 2,103.12-15

command to fetch *kuśa* grass ignored by Sumantra, fetches it himself [*comedy*]: *VRm* (1): 2,103.12-15

resolves to immolate self if Rāma does not return at allotted time: *VRm* (4 S): 2,2304\*

accedes to Rāma’s command at bidding of chorus of heavenly seers: *VRm* (2): 2,104.1-8

asks Rāma to tread on golden sandals [has Bharata brought them as part of regalia mentioned at 2,73.10, taken so that he can consecrate Rāma on the spot?]: *VRm* (1): 2,104.21-22

sandals made of *kuśa* grass brought by pupils of Śarabhaṅga: *VRm* (4 N): 2,App.30.35-42

holds sandals above head: *VRm* (1): 2,105.1

sandals consecrated: [*table of contents B*] *VRm* (3): 1,3.10

revisits Bharadvāja: *VRm* (1): 2,105.5-19

re-enters desolate Ayodhyā: *VRm* (2): 2,106

lives as ascetic in sympathy with Rāma: [*first time Rāma or audience made aware*] *VRm* (1): 6,108.16

renunciation known and praised by Lakṣmaṇa in Pañcavatī: *VRm* (2): 3,15.25-33

declares he will live as ascetic outside Ayodhyā during exile: [*declaration made at Citrakūṭa*]: *VRm* (4 S): 2,2304\*

with Śatrughna, retires to Nandigrāma: *VRm* (2): 2,107.1-12 [*table of contents B*] *VRm* (3): 1,3.10

surrounded by court, rules kingdom while practising asceticism: *VRm* (2): 2,107 *VRm* (2/3): 6,113.26-31

displays sandals as symbol that he is ruling in Rāma’s name and will restore kingdom on return from exile: *VRm* (2): 2,107.13-18

lives as ascetic behind Rāma’s sandals: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,275.60-61

consecrates sandals, informs them before giving any order: [*end of sarga, ? śloka addition*] *VRm* (2): 2,107.22

learns of Rāma’s plight from Hanumān, flying over to fetch herb mountain: *VRm* (4 2mss NE, 2mss S): 6,App.57

mobilises army to aid Rāma: *VRm* (3): 7,37.1—38.6; (4 2mss NE, 2mss S): 6,App.57

dreams of Rāma in distress: *VRm* (4 NW, 2mss S): 6,App.58

seeing Hanumān flying over Nandigrāma to fetch herbs to heal Lakṣmaṇa (wounded by spear) prepares to shoot; recognised by Hanumān from likeness to Rāma, errand explained: *VRm* (4 2mss NE, 2mss S): 6,App.57

delighted by news of exiles’ return given by Hanumān: *VRm* (2/3): 6,113.32-43

visited by Hanumān to observe response: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,275.60

given detailed account of events of exile by Hanumān: *VRm* (2/3): 6,114

leads procession towards Bharadvāja’s hermitage to greet Rāma: *VRm* (2/3): 6,115.13-16

greets Rāma and all companions with affection: *VRm* (2/3): 6,115.30-34

resolves to immolate self if Rāma does not return at allotted time: *VRm* (4 S): 2,2304\*

returns kingdom to Rāma: *VRm* (2/3): 6,115.42-45; 6,116.1-11

*MBh* (*RU*): 3,275.64

places sandals on Rāma’s feet: *VRm* (2/3): 6,115.42

suggests immediate consecration: *VRm* (2/3): 6,116.9

appointed *yuvarāja* when Lakṣmaṇa declines: *VRm* (2/3): 6,116.79

offer to kill Lavaṇa declined by Rāma: *VRm* (3): 7,54.9-15

dissuades Rāma from conducting *rājasūya* (it would cause too much unnecessary suffering): *VRm* (3): 7,74

acts as quartermaster during *aśvamedha*: *VRm* (3): 7,82.16-19; 83.6

instructed by Rāma, aids Yudhājit to conquer Śailūṣa and *gandharvas*: *VRm* (3): 7,90.1—91.8

establishes sons in newly-founded Takṣaśīlā and Puṣkarāvatī in Gāṇdhara, returns: *VRm* (3): 7,90—91

rejects Rāma’s offer of kingship, suggests consecration of Kuśa and Lava: *VRm* (3): 7,97.2-7

suggests sending for Śatrughna: *VRm* (3): 7,97.8

joins mass return to heaven: *VRm* (3): 7,99.11

**Brahmā**

visits Vālmīki:

asks him to compose Rama story as already heard from Nārada: *VRm* (3): 1,2.22-37

creates Ahalyā as perfect woman, gives her to Gautama: *VRm* (3): 7,30.20

father of Vasiṣṭha: *VRm* (3): 7,App.8.99,119

father of Pulastya: *VRm* (3): 7,2.4 *MBh* (*RU*): 3,258.11

Rāvaṇa offers heads, intervenes to prevent offering of 10th head, replaces 9: *VRm* (3): 7,10.12,21

confers boons:

invincibility on Mālyavān, Sumālin and Mālin: *VRm* (3): 7,5.8-15

on Kubera to be *lokapāla*, lord of wealth: *VRm* (3): 7,3.8-9

gives *puṣpaka* to Kubera: *VRm* (3): 7,3.8-9 on Rāvaṇa to be invulnerable to all but men: *VRm* (3): 1,14.12-13; 1,15.4-6; *VRm* (3): 7,10.14-19

*MBh* (*RU*): 3,259.25-27

long sleep on Kumbhakarṇa: *VRm* (3): 7,10.31-41; 13.1 *MBh* (*RU*): 3,259.28

curses infant Kumbhakarṇa to sleep perpetually for 6 months, waking only for 1 day: *VRm* (1): 6,49.21-26

urged by frightened gods not to grant boon, instructs Sarasvatī to distort his request: *VRm* (3): 7,10.31-41

righteousness and immortality on Vibhīṣaṇa: *VRm* (3): 7,10.23-30 *MBh* (*RU*): 3,259.29-31

divine weapons on Indrajit: *VRm* (2): 5,46.2; 5,56.110

impenetrable armour on Atikāya: *VRm* (2): 6,59.95-97

on goddess Laṅkā (defeat by monkey presages destruction for city): *VRm* (4 S+1ms W): 5,App.1,54-57

splendid daughter Tāṭakā on *yakṣa* father: *VRm* (3): 1,24.4-6

invulnerability to weapons on Hanumān: *VRm* (2): 4,65.25

invulnerability, permission to drink *amṛta* on Mainda and Dvivida (as honour to Aśvins’ sons): *VRm* (2): 5,58.12-15

boon protects Rāvaṇa in battles:

with *yakṣas*: *VRm* (3): 7,14.23

with Yama (reminded by Brahmā): *VRm* (3): 7,22.32-39

curses Rāvaṇa for raping Puñjikasthalā (head will burst into 100 pieces on further offence): *VRm* (4 S): 6,App.3.246-59

encourages Rāvaṇa to form alliance with Nivātakavacas: *VRm* (3): 7,23.8-12

congratulates Meghanāda, confers title ‘Indrajit’: *VRm* (3): 7,30.5

asks Meghanāda to release Indra, offers any boon except immortality; agrees to request for death in battle only after failure to complete sacrifice to Agni: *VRm* (3): 7,30.7-14

reminds Indra, despondent after capture and release, of Ahalyā episode and curses: *VRm* (3): 7,30.15-38

instructs Indra to perform *vaiṣṇava* sacrifice to be readmitted to heaven: *VRm* (3): 7,30.39,41

*MBh* (*RU*): 3,260

revives baby Hanumān: *VRm* (3): 7,36.3-4

leads gods to appeal to Vāyu to unblock all beings: *VRm* (3): 7,36.1-25

asks gods to grant boons to enable Hanumān to fulfil their purpose: *VRm* (3): 7,36.7-9

confers boon on Hanumān of long life, immunity to punishment by *brāḥmans*: *VRm* (3): 7,36.19

fathers Ṛkṣarajas from teardrop: *VRm* (4): 7.App.3.17-20

appoints Ṛkṣarajas king of Kiṣkindhā: *VRm* (4): 7.App.3.92-112

petitioned by gods to devise way to destroy Rāvaṇa: *VRm* (3): 1,14.4-11

gods have assembled for Daśaratha’s second sacrifice: *VRm* (3): 1,14.4-11

replies that Viṣṇu has already descended to earth to overcome Rāvaṇa: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,260.5

instructs gods to father heroic *vānaras*: *VRm* (3): 1,16

directs gods (including himself) to become incarnate as *vānaras*: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,260.6

directs Dundubhī (*gandharvī*) to incarnate as Mantharā: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,260.9-10,14-15

with other gods, reproaches Rāma at Sītā’s fire-suicide: *VRm* (2/3): 6,105.1-8

affirms Sītā’s chastity to Rāma by recounting Nalakūbara’s curse: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,275.29-34

at Rāma’s request, revives *vānara* casualties: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,275.40-42

pacifies Rāma (angry at disappearance of Sītā into earth): *VRm* (3): 7,App.13.21-42

advises listening to Kuśa and Lava sing *Uttarakāṇḍa*: *VRm* (3): 7,App.13.21-42

declares Rāma’s identity as Viṣṇu:

after fire-suicide: *VRm* (2/3): 6,105.9-28

after disappearance of Sītā into earth: *VRm* (3): 7,App.13.25

welcomes Rāma back to heaven as Viṣṇu: *VRm* (3): 7,100.2-10

sends Kāla to Rāma to suggest he return to heaven if he wishes: *VRm* (3): 7,94

requested by Rāma, grants heaven to all followers: *VRm* (3): 7,100.14-19,25

**Bṛhaspati**

grandfather of Vedavatī, father of Kuśadhvaja (2): *VRm* (3): 7,17.7

**Candraketu**

son of Lakṣmaṇa: *VRm* (3): 7,92.2

at Rāma’s request, consecrated by Lakṣmaṇa king of newly-founded Candrakāṇta: *VRm* (3): 7,92

**Causeway**

constructed by Nala: [*table of contents B*] *VRm* (3): 1,3.24

construction initially advised by Sugrīva: *VRm* (1): 6,2.8-11

sages and divine beings watch building of causeway with approval: *VRm* (4 N): 6,App.14

remains to this day (i.e. time of *MBh, RU* narration): *MBh* (*RU*): 3,267.45

**Crocodile**

*see Dhānyamālinī*

**Crow**

son of Indra: *VRm* (1): 5,65.10; *VRm* (2): 5,36.24

attacks Sītā: *VRm* (1): 5,38.4-5; 65.1-17; *VRm* (2): 5,36.12-38

claws Sītā on breast while Rāma asleep on Citrakūṭa: *VRm* (1): 5,65.2-7; *VRm* (2): 5,36.12-38 *VRm* (4; all N mss + M4 and Dt 1): 2, App.26.75-122

hungry for flesh, will not be driven away when Sītā throws clod of earth: *VRm* (2): 5,36.16-17

hungry for deer meat: *VRm* (4, most of NE mss): 5,837\*

shot in right eye by Rāma with *kuśa* / *darbha* arrow: *VRm* (1): 5,65.12-17; *VRm* (2): 5,36.26-31

flees to Indra’s heaven, expelled by Indra: *VRm* (2): 5,36.28-29

episode recalled by Sītā as identification token in message to Rāma: *VRm* (1): 5,38.4-5; 5,63.18; *VRm* (2): 5,36.12-38

crows now one-eyed as result: *VRm* (5 S): 5,851\*

**Daśaratha**

**ancestry:**

Aja:

grandson of Yayāti: *VRm* (3): 1,69.30

son of Raghu: *HV*: Brodbeck 2019: 10.74

father of Daśaratha: *VRm* (1) 6,40.43; (2) 2,102.28; (3): 1,69.30

*MBh* (*RU*): 3,258.6

*HV*: Brodbeck 2019: 10.74

Aṃśumān

son of Pañcajana: *HV:* Brodbeck 2019: 10.63-64

father of Dilīpa (1): *HV:* Brodbeck 2019: 10.64-65

Anaraṇya:

son of Bāna, father of Pṛthu: *VRm* (2): 2,102.8-10 *VRm* (3): 1,69.21

son of Sarvakarman: *HV:* Brodbeck 2019: 10.71

son of Sambhūta: *HV*: 191\*4-5

father of Nighna: *HV:* Brodbeck 2019: 10.72

killed by Rāvaṇa: *VRm* (3): 7,19 *VRm* (4): 6,1026\*2 *HV*: 191\*4-5

prophesies that descendant will kill Rāvaṇa: *VRm* (3): 7,19.22-25 prediction recalled by Rāvaṇa after first defeat by Rāma: *VRm* (4 S): 6,1026\*1-5

presided over prosperous, law-abiding kingdom: [N.B. *onomastic ‘no wilderness’*] *VRm* (2): 2,102.9

Asamañja:

Pañcajana

son of Sagara: *VRm* (3): 1,37.1-16

*HV:* Brodbeck 2019: 10.63

survives incineration of half-brothers: *HV:* Brodbeck 2019: 10.63

father of Aṃśumān: *VRm* (3): 1,37.22

*HV:* Brodbeck 2019: 10.64

banished for drowning city children: *VRm* (3): 1,37.20-21

disinheritance of Asamañja recalled by Kaikeyī: *VRm* (1): 2,32.12 justified by minister Siddhārtha: *VRm* (1): 2,32.12-20

not disinherited, succeeds Sagara: *HV:* Brodbeck 2019: 10.63

Bhagīratha:

great-great-grandson of Sagara: *VRm* (3): 1,41.1-7

son of Dilīpa: *VRm* (3): 1,69.26

*HV:* Brodbeck 2019: 10.66

father of Śruta: *HV:* Brodbeck 2019: 10.67

by asceticism brings down Gaṅgā to earth to perform funeral libations for 60,000 sons of Sagara: *VRm* (3): 1,41-43

Dilīpa:

Dilīpa (1) son of Aṃśumān: *VRm* (3): 1,41.2; 1,69.26

*HV:* Brodbeck 2019: 10.64-66

father of Bhagīratha: *HV:* Brodbeck 2019: 10.66

Dilīpa (2) son of Duliduha: *HV:* Brodbeck 2019: 10.73

father of Raghu: *HV:* Brodbeck 2019: 10.73

Ikṣvāku:

son of Manu: *VRm* (2): 2,102.5 *VRm* (3): 1,69.18

*HV:* Brodbeck 2019: 9.38

grandfather of Kakutstha: *HV:* Brodbeck 2019: 9.44

Kakutstha:

son of Bhagīratha: *VRm* (3): 1,69.26

grandson of Ikṣvāku: *HV:* Brodbeck 2019: 9.44

grandfather of Pṛthu: *HV:* Brodbeck 2019: 9.44-45

Māndhātṛ:

son of Yuvanāśva, father of Susandhi: *VRm* (2): 2,102.12 *VRm* (3): 1,69.22-23; 7,59.5

challenged by Rāvaṇa:

battle ended by intervention of 2 sages: *VRm* (4): 7.App.1.166-245

with army, killed by Lavaṇa, incinerated by *śūla*: *VRm* (3): 7,59.6-22

Manu:

father of Ikṣvāku: *VRm* (2): 2,102.5

*HV:* Brodbeck 2019: 9.38

builds Ayodhyā: *VRm* (3): 1,5.6

Nahuṣa:

descendant of Raghu: *VRm* (3): 1,69.30

Pṛthu:

son of Anaraṇya: *VRm* (3): 1,69.21

grandson of Kakutstha: *HV:* Brodbeck 2019: 9.44

Raghu:

son of Kakutstha: *VRm* (3): 1,69.26

son of Dilīpa (2): *HV:* Brodbeck 2019: 10.73

father of Aja: *HV:* Brodbeck 2019: 10.74

Sagara:

son of Asita: *VRm* (3): 1,69.25

father of 60,000 sons: *VRm* (3): 1,5.1-3; 1,37.1-19

father of Asamañja: *VRm* (3): 1,37.1-16

*HV:* Brodbeck 2019: 10.63

Viśvāmitra’s in-tale: *VRm* (3): 1,37-40

excavated ocean: *VRm* (1): 6,13.13-14

orders sons to excavate ocean: *VRm* (2): 2,18.28; 2,102.19

attempted *aśvamedha* thwarted when horse carried off by Indra; 60,000 sons alarm gods by digging up earth in pursuit until found in Underworld; sons incinerated by divine sage Kapila: *VRm* (3): 1,38-39

horse carried off by *nāga* in form of Ananta: *VRm* (4 N): 1,851\*

ashes found by Aṃśumān; brothers can go to heaven only if purified by water of heavenly Gaṅgā: *VRm* (3): 1,40.21-24

completes sacrifice with horse retrieved by Aṃśumān: *VRm* (3): 1,40.21-24

disinherits Asamañja: *VRm* (2): 2,102.15-20

succeeded by Aṃśumān: *VRm* (3): 1,41.1-10; 1,69

Asamañja not disinherited, succeeds Sagara: *HV:* Brodbeck 2019: 10.63

Susandhi:

Susandhi son of Māndhātṛ: *VRm* (3): 1,69.22-23

Triśaṅku:

Triśaṅku son of Pṛthu: *VRm* (3): 1,69.21

ascends to heaven with body: *VRm* (2): 2,102.10

(Śatānanda’s in-tale): *VRm* (3): 1,56.10—59.33

Yayāti:

Yayāti son of Nahuṣa: *VRm* (3): 1,69.30

father of Nabhāga father of Aja: *VRm* (3): 1,69.30

**narrative:**

rules Ayodhyā in splendour and righteousness: *VRm* (3): 1,6-7

Vālmīki was greatest friend: *VRm* (3): 7,46.16

told by Durvāsas that Rāma will rule for 11,000 years, establish many lineages, then go to Brahmaloka: *VRm* (3): 7,50.2-16

instructs Sumantra to keep this knowledge secret: *VRm* (3): 7,49.14-17

told by Durvāsas of Bhṛgu’s curse on Rāma: *VRm* (4 S): 7,App.7

has daughter Śāntā: *VRm* (4 N): 1,322\*; 1,331\*

decides to offer *aśvamedha* for son: *VRm* (3): 1,8.2

performs asceticism to achieve son: *VRm* (1): 2,45.11; 2,80.12; 3,62.3

Sumantra advises sending for Ṛśyaśṛṅga: *VRm* (3): 1,10.13-22

relationship with Ṛśyaśṛṅga:

has given daughter Śāntā to childless Romapāda when asked: *VRm* (4 N): 1,322\*; 1,331\*; 1,App.4

performs *aśvamedha* conducted by Ṛśyaśṛṅga: *VRm* (3): 1,11-13

asks Ṛśyaśṛṅga to perform further sacrifice to obtain sons: *VRm* (3): 1,13.45-14.3; 1,15.8-28

figure arising from fire gives *pāyasa* to be distributed to wives: *VRm* (3): 1,15.8-28

thinks of marriage for sons (before arrival of Viśvāmitra): *VRm* (3): 1,17.22

hasty promise to Viśvāmitra:

will fulfil any request: *VRm* (3): 1,17.38

no hasty promise to Viśvāmitra: *VRm* (1): 3,36.1-9

slight protest before sending Rāma: *VRm* (1): 3,36.6

attempts to avoid granting Viśvāmitra’s demand:

offers to replace Rāma: *VRm* (3): 1,19.1-14

advised by Vasiṣṭha to overcome reluctance: *VRm* (3): 1,20

attends Rāma’s wedding:

summoned by Janaka’s messengers: *VRm* (3): 1, 66.24—1,67.12

behaviour unheroic:

frightened, pleads with Paraśūrāma not to kill Rāma: *VRm* (3): 1,74.5-9

decides to appoint Rāma *yuvarāja*: *VRm* (2): 2,1.33-34

convenes assembly of nobles, announces decision: *VRm* (2): 2,1.35-37; 2,2.1-12

decision approved by assembly: *VRm* (2): 2,2.13-34

impelled to hasten consecration by inauspicious dreams protending own death: *VRm* (2): 2,4.17-22

part in *devāsurayuddha* earns him boon from gods of 4 splendid sons: *VRm* (4 some Nmss): 6,App.12

aids Indra against Śambara *alias* Timidhvaja in *devāsurayuddha*: *VRm* (2): 2,9.9-11

grants 2 boons to Kaikeyī: *VRm* (1): 2,23.20

takes Kaikeyī who removes him from battlefield [*unspecified means*] when knocked unconscious, nurses wounds: *VRm* (2): 2,9.9-13; 2,16.21

hasty promise to Kaikeyī:

*motif: man never breaks his word: T: W 37.0.1*

*motif: king’s promise irrevocable: T, TB: M 203*

*motif: blind promise / rash boon: T: M 223*

agrees to Kaikeyī’s demand for promise before learning her demands: *VRm* (2): 2,10.15,19-25

reaction to Kaikeyī’s demands:

repudiates Kaikeyī and Bharata: *VRm* (2): 2,12.11

cannot pronounce sentence of banishment himself: *VRm* (2): 2,16

suggests Rāma depose him to avoid fulfilment of promise: *VRm* (1): 2,31.23

threatens to abdicate and accompany Rāma: *VRm* (2): 2,32.21-22

orders Sītā to be given jewellery as exiles leave for forest: *VRm* (1): 2,34.14-18

cursed by blind ascetic for killing son: MB 2010 (2)

*motif: curse by anchorite / brāhman: T, TB: M 411.14.2 / 411.14.3*

curse recalled on deathbed, narrated to Kausalyā: *VRm* (2): 2,57—58

Daśaratha unmarried: *VRm* (2): 2,57.10

boy not named: *VRm* (2): 2,57—58

boy named as Yajñadatta: *VRm* (4 N): 2,1456\*3 [also Jagat Singh Mewari Rm, 1650, BL Add.15296(1), f.78v]

boy laments 3 people slain by 1 arrow: *VRm* (2): 2,57.25,30

boy is son of *vaiśya* father, *śūdra* mother: *VRm* (2): 2,57.37

boy is brāhman: *VRm* (4 S): 2,App.1482\*

boy is not brāhman (brāhman father, *śūdra* mother): *VRm* (4 N): 2,1416\*

arrow pulled out at boy’s request: *VRm* (2): 2,57.36,38; 2,58.16

arrow pulled out (Daśaratha’s decision, knowing it will kill boy): *VRm* (4 S): 2,1415\*1-4

boy reassures Daśaratha that this will not amount to brāhman-murder: *VRm* (4 S): 2,1415\*5-8

leads blind parents to touch son’s corpse: *VRm* (2): 2,58.24

father asks Yama to take boy to heaven: *VRm* (4 N): 2,1465\*

son appears in heavenly form, comforts parents, ascends to heaven in chariot: *VRm* (2): 2,58.40-42

death of parents predicted, not narrated: *VRm* (2): 2,58.32,41

father enters funeral pyre: *VRm* (4 S): 2,1482\*

cursed by father to die grieving for son: *VRm* (2): 2,58.45-46

death:

*motif: dead burned on pyre: T, TB: V 61.2*

*motif: king retires from world: T, TB: P 16.1*

*motif: father abdicates in favour of son: T, TB: P 16.1.4*

*motif: kingship renounced to become an ascetic: T, TB: V 462.0.1*

*motif: return from dead to give counsel: T, TB: E 366*

Daśaratha dies: *VRm* (2): 2,58.56-57

not narrated:

found dead by attendants on sixth morning of exile: *VRm* (1): 2,59

body kept in oil: *VRm* (1): 2,60.12-13

cremated: *VRm* (1): 2,70

Rāma’s deeds have given him entry into Indra’s heaven: *VRm* (2/3): 6,107.7-8

congratulates Rāma (after vindication of Sītā): *VRm* (2/3): 6,107.7-23

instructs Rāma to return to rule Ayodhyā: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,275.35-37

at Rāma’s request, revokes curse on Kaikeyī and Bharata [*see 2,12.11*]: *VRm* (2/3): 6,107.24-26

praises Lakṣmaṇa: *VRm* (2/3): 6,107.26-32

instructs Sītā not to resent repudiation: *VRm* (2/3): 6,107.33-35

reunited in heaven with 3 wives, who resume wifely duties: *VRm* (3): 7,89.11-13

**Daśaratha’s daughter**

*Śāntā*

Śāntā is elder sister of Rāma, wife of Ṛśyaśṛṅga:

Daśaratha has given Śāntā to childless Romapāda when asked: *VRm* (4 N): 1,322\*; 1,331\*

**Devāntaka**

*Surāntaka*

*rākṣasa*, son of Rāvaṇa: *VRm* (2): 6,57.9-15

nephew of Kumbhakarṇa: *VRm* (1): 6,56.3

volunteers to enter battle: *VRm* (2): 6,57.9-10

killed by Hanumān with punch to head: *VRm* (2): 6,58.22-25

**Dhānyamālinī**

*rākṣasī*, Rāvaṇa’s concubine: *VRm* (1): 5,20.37-40

mother of Rāvaṇa’s son Atikāya: *VRm* (2): 6,59.29

diverts Rāvaṇa from threatening Sītā in *aśokavana*: *VRm* (1): 5,20.37-40

[identified as Mandodarī]: *VRm* (2): 5,56.66-68

*apsaras* cursed by ascetic to be crocodile, inhabit lake on herb mountain:

attempts to prevent Hanumān finding herbs, killed, released from curse, warns Hanumān that ascetic Kālanemi is *rākṣasa* sent by Rāvaṇa: *VRm* (4 N): 6, App.56.137-228; (all NW mss except D1) 6, App.58;   
 (all NW mss except D1) 6, App.59; (all NE mss+plus D7) 6, App.60

raped by Rāvaṇa, bears Atikāya, cursed by husband to become crocodile: *VRm* (4 NW, 2mss S): 6,App.58.284-353

**Dhūmra**

*vānara*, bear-chief, elder brother of Jāmbavān: *VRm* (2): 6,18.9-12

**Dhūmrākṣa**

*rākṣasa*, accompanies Rāvaṇa on assault on Kailāsa: *VRm* (3): 7,14.1; 15.6-8

killed by Hanumān: *VRm* (1): 6,41.18-34; 6,42

*MBh* (*RU*): 3,270.5-14

**Dilīpa**

*see Daśaratha’s ancestry*

**Dog**

granted justice against *brāhman* by Rāma: *VRm* (3): 7,App.8.303-465

**Dundubhi / Māyāvin**

Dundubhi is son of Maya: *VRm* (3): 7,12.10-12

brother of Māyāvin and Mandodarī: *VRm* (3): 7,12.10-12

father of Māyāvin: *VRm* (1): 4,9.4; 4,10.17

challenges Ocean, sent on to Himālaya, then to Vālin: *VRm* (1): 4,11.7-23

killed by Vālin outside Kiṣkindhā: *VRm* (1): 4,11.37-39

corpse thrown a *yojana* by Vālin: *VRm* (1): 4,11.40

blood dripped by Vālin on Mataṅga’s hermitage: *VRm* (1): 4,11.41

chased by Vālin into cave: [*alternative account*] *VRm* (1): 4,45.3-4

cave is on mount Malaya: [*alternative account*] *VRm* (1): 4,45.3-4

killed by Vālin in cave: [*alternative account*] *VRm* (1): 4,45.3-9

**Dundubhī**

*gandharvī*, instructed by Brahmā to incarnate as Mantharā: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,260.9-10,14-15

incites Kaikeyī’s jealousy: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,261.16-18

**Durvāsas**

son of Atri: *VRm* (3): 7,50.2; 95.10

prediction that Rāṃa will rule for 11,000 years, establish many lineages, then go to Brahmaloka recalled to Lakṣmaṇa by Sumantra: *VRm* (3): 7,50.2-16

predicts that Rāma will abandon Sītā and Lakṣmaṇa: *VRm* (3): 7,49.11; *VRm* (4 N): 50.12

narrates Bhṛgu’s curse on Rāma: *VRm* (4 S): 7,App.7

threatens curse if Lakṣmaṇa does not interrupt Rāma and Kāla, brings about suicide: *VRm* (3): 7,95.1-9

asks Rāma for food to end 1000-year fast: *VRm* (3): 7,95.11-15

**Dūṣaṇa**

*rākṣasa,* brother of Rāvaṇa: *VRm* (1): 3,16.20

Khara’s general: *VRm* (1): 3,21.7; *VRm* (3): 7,24.31

reconnoitres Rāma before Khara decides to attack: *VRm* (4 N): 3,App.5, App.6

killed by Rāma: [*allusions*] *VRm* (1): 3,27.1 *and 13 more*

*VRm* (2): 3,25.3-10; 5,14.10

*MBh* (*RU*): 3,261.43,51

**Dvivida**

*vānara,* son of Suṣeṇa: *VRm* (2): 6,63.13

with Mainda, son of Aśvins: *VRm* (2): 5,58.13

younger brother of Mainda: *VRm* (2): 6,63.11

with Mainda, granted invulnerability and permission to drink *amṛta* by Brahmā to honour Aśvins: *VRm* (2): 5,58.12-15

told by Rāma not to join mass return to heaven but remain until Kaliyuga: *VRm* (4 S): 7,1472\*

kills Narāntaka with mountain peak: *VRm* (2): 6,46.16

analogues:

unable to conquer Kṛṣṇa at gate of Saubha: *MBh* (*allusion*): 5,128.41 *cf. 3,21—22*

with Mainda, demon killed by Kṛṣṇa: *HV:* Brodbeck 2019: 31.144; 105.20; 109.40

with Mainda, conquered by Sahadeva Pāṇḍava in Kiṣkindhā: *MBh* (*allusion*): 2,App.13.13-20

**Earth**

*Dharaṇī, Mādhavī, Vasudhā*

*motif: goddess of earth: T, TB A 400.1*

*motif: Earth opens at woman’s bidding to enclose her: T, TB: F 942.3.1*

baby Sītā sprung from earth, *ayonijā*: *VRm* (3): 1,65.14-16

invoked by Sītā in Act of Truth, splits, golden throne emerges, welcomes Sītā to Underworld: *VRm* (3): 7,88.9-14

**Gaṅgā**

prayer for safe return from exile addressed by Sītā from middle as they cross: *VRm* (2): 2,46.67-74

origin (in-tale by Viśvāmitra): *VRm* (3): 1,34.10-21

brought down to earth, fall broken on Śiva’s head, by Bhagīratha: *VRm* (3): 1,41-42

**Gārgya**

*guru* of Yudhājit: *VRm* (3): 7,90.1

sent by Yudhājit to Rāma with gifts, asking for help to subdue *gandharva* Śailūṣa in Sindhu, found 2 cities: *VRm* (3): 7,90.1-13

**Garuḍa**

carrying elephant and huge tortoise for food, once broke off branch of Subhadra banyan loaded with seers, caught branch, ate prey, used branch to clear region of Niṣādas; elated, stole *amṛta* from Indra’s palace (in-tale): *VRm* (2): 3,33.27-35

participates in battle between Viṣṇu and sons of Sukeśa: *VRm* (3): 7,7.34-36,42

releases and heals Rāma and Lakṣmaṇa bound by Indrajit’s snake arrows: *VRm* (1): 6,40.33-59 Nārada advises Rāma to think of Garuḍa; he arrives: *VRm* (4 NW+)6,App.25.15-85 after Nārada finishes speaking, Vāyu whispers in Rāma's ear that he is Nārāyaṇa: *VRm* (4 N+) 6,App.25.86-94

snake-arrows flee in terror: *VRm* (1): 6,40.37

strokes faces of Rāma and Lakṣmaṇa with hands: *VRm* (1): 6,40.38

**Guha**

Niṣāda king, friend of Rāma: *VRm* (1): 2,44.9

meets exiles: *VRm* (1): 2,44—45

[*table of contents B*] *VRm* (3): 1,3.7

offer of hospitality to exiles declined by Rāma: *VRm* (1): 2,44.9-24; 2,81.14-15

with Lakṣmaṇa, mounts guard over sleeping Rāma and Sītā: *VRm* (1): 2,45

meets Bharata on his search for Rāma: *VRm* (1): 2,78—83

distrusts Bharata’s motives, reassured: *VRm* (1): 2,78—79

knows where the exiles have gone, but refuses to tell Bharata: *VRm* (4): 2, App.25

provides hospitality for Bharata and retinue: *VRm* (1): 2,78.14-17; 2,79.15

repeats to Bharata his conversation with Lakṣmaṇa: *VRm* (1): 2,80

organises fleet to ferry Bharata and retinue across Gaṅgā: *VRm* (1): 2,83.6-21

visited in Śṛṅgaverapura by Hanumān with brief message of Rāma’s safe return: *VRm* (2/3): 6,113.19-23

**Hanumān**

*vānara,* eldest son of Kesarin: *VRm* (1): 6,19.11

son of Vāyu/wind-god: *VRm* (4): 7, App.3.82-83 son of Añjanā and Vāyu: *VRm* (2): 6,61.18; *VRm* (3): 7,35.20

son of Añjanā *alias* Puñjikasthalā, wife of Kesarin, raped by Vāyu: *VRm* (2): 4,65.8-18

son of Vāyu, foster-son of Kesarin: *VRm* (3): 7,35.19 *MBh* (*HBhS*): 3,147.24

born to Kesarin’s wife by agency of Wind God [*implication as reward*] after Kesarin kills *asura* Śambasādana on instructions of sages: *VRm* (2): 5,33.74-75,80

sired by Vāyu on Añjanā as reward to Kesarin for protecting Bharadvāja: *VRm* (4 N): 4,App.25

baby, thirsty, leaps to capture sun: *VRm* (1): 6,19.13-15

hungry, mistakes Sun for fruit, leaps: *VRm* (3): 7,35.21-23

during leap, protected from heat by Vāyu: *VRm* (3): 7,35.28-29

fights Rāhu, son of Siṃhikā: *VRm* (3): 7,35.31,39-43

Rāhu complains to Indra: *VRm* (3): 7,35.33-35

struck by Indra’s *vajra*: *VRm* (3): 7,35.46-48

falls on to mountain, cracks jaw, hence name: *VRm* (1): 6,19.16; *VRm* (2): 4,65.21-22; (3) 7,35.46-48

revived by touch of Brahmā: *VRm* (3): 7,36.3-4

boons / supernatural powers from gods and sages:

to enable him to fulfil their purpose: *VRm* (3): 7,36.7-21

boons from Brahmā:

nothing can bind him: *VRm* (1): 5,48.14

immunity to weapons: *VRm* (2): 4,65.25

long life, immunity to punishment by *brāhmans*: *VRm* (3): 7,36.19

boons from Indra:

to choose time of death: *VRm* (2): 4,65.26-28

immunity to *vajra*: *VRm* (3): 7,36.12

boon from Kubera:  
 immunity to his mace: *VRm* (3): 7,36.17

boons from Śiva:

immunity to him and his weapons: *VRm* (3): 7,38.18

boons from Sūrya: eloquence; 100th part of sun’s energy: *VRm* (3): 7,36.13-14

learns grammar by walking from E to W mountains, facing sun: *VRm* (3): 7,36.42

boons from Varuṇa:

immunity to his noose or water: *VRm* (3): 7,36.15

boon from Viśvakarman:

immunity to any weapon he has created for gods: *VRm* (3): 7,36.20-21

boons from Yama:

immunity to disease, never to despair in battle: *VRm* (3): 7,36.16

appointed by Sūrya at birth of son Sugrīva to serve Sugrīva: *VRm* (4): 7.App.3.82-83

failure to protect Sugrīva against Vālin puzzles Rāma: *VRm* (3): 7,35.11-12

early exploits narrated by Agastya in explanation:

unruly, harasses sages: *VRm* (3): 7,36.27-30

Kesarin, Añjanā and Vāyu unable to restrain him: *VRm* (3): 7,36.31

sages curse him to be unaware of own strength: *VRm* (3): 7,35.16; 36.33-34

says abduction carried out by one who in the form of a deer had lured Rāma away; abductor will be punished [*future*]: *VRm* (1): 5,32.30

deer recognised to be Rāvaṇa by ancient Hanumān: *MBh* (*HBhS*): 3,147.30

meets Rāma: [*table of contents B*] epics: *VRm* (3): 1,3.14

introduces Rāma to Sugrīva: *VRm* (1): 4,3—5

approaches Rāma and Lakṣmaṇa in form of mendicant:

*motif: transformation at will: T, TB: D 630 VRm (1): 4,3—5*

seeks to comfort grieving Tārā, urges her to have Aṅgada consecrated king: *VRm* (2): 4,21.1-11

reminds Sugrīva of obligation to Rāma: *VRm* (2): 4,28.1-26; 4,31

instructed by Sugrīva, musters *vānara* army: *VRm* (1): 4,36

a leader of S search party: *VRm* (1): 4,44.5; 4,47.1

entrusted by Rāma with recognition token for Sītā: *VRm* (1): 4,43.11-14

identification token is ring: [*table of contents B*] *VRm* (3): 1,3.18

ring is marked with Rāma’s name: *VRm* (1): 4,43.11-14

leaps to Laṅkā:

*motif: prodigious jump / man clears river of enormous width at one leap / jumping over a ditch which is really an ocean: T, TB: F 1071 / 1071.2.1 /1071.2* [*table of contents B*] *VRm* (3): 1,3.19

(allusion) *VRm* (3): 7,35.4

reminded of prowess by Jāmbavān: *VRm* (2): 4,65.1-7

urged by Jāmbavān to leap to Laṅkā: *VRm* (2): 4,65.33-35

expands self to undertake leap: *VRm* (2): 4,66.1-3

proclaims self son of Vāyu: *VRm* (2): 4,66.6-7

proclaims prowess at leaping: *VRm* (2): 4,66.7-25

launch-pad:

Mt Mahendra (ground will not withstand force): *VRm* (2): 4,66.31-33

Mahendra damaged by weight: *VRm* (2): 4,66.34-43

mountain: [*table of contents B*] *VRm* (3): 1,3.19

mid-flight incidents:

encounters with Mt Maināka: *VRm* (2): 5,55.9; 5,56.8-19

urged by Sāgara, Mt Maināka rises to let Hanumān rest; in human form, invites Hanumān to rest; unwilling to delay, Hanumān politely declines: *VRm* (2): 5,1.75-117

rests on Mt Maināka: *VRm* (2/3): 6,111.12

Surasā friendly:

urged by gods to test Hanumān, assumes *rākṣasī* form, competes with him in expanding until he suddenly becomes tiny, flies in and out of mouth, she blesses him: *VRm* (2): 5,1.130-56; 5,56.20-33

kills marine *rākṣasī*: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,266.57

Siṃhikā hostile:

*rākṣasī*, immobilises Hanumān by catching shadow; he flies into mouth in huge form, contracts, kills her from within: *VRm* (2): 5,1.166-80; 5,56.34-44

alights in tiny form: *VRm* (2): 5,1.185-88

on arrival at city gate, overcomes Laṅkā, hideous goddess of city, using only mild force against a woman: *VRm* (4 S+1ms W): 5,App.1 [*extensive*]; (4 S): 5,1189\* [*brief*]

searches Rāvaṇa’s women’s quarters: *VRm* (1): 5,9—10 [*table of contents B*] *VRm* (3): 1,3.20

briefly mistakes Mandodarī for Sītā: *VRm* (2): 5,8.46-50; 5,9.1-3

feels ashamed at having seen sleeping harem: *VRm* (1): 5,9.34-42

identifies Sītā in *aśokavana*: *VRm* (2): 5,13.18—5,15.32

overhears *rākṣasīs* taunting Sītā: *VRm* (1): 5,22.9; 5,28.1

meets Sītā: [*table of contents B*] *VRm* (3): 1,3.20

(allusion) *VRm* (3): 7,35.5 recites Rāma’s story to attract Sītā’s attention without alarming her: *VRm* (1): 5,28.18-36,40-43; 5,29.8

presents identification token to Sītā: [*table of contents B*] *VRm* (3): 1,3.21

given identification tokens for Rāma by Sītā:

hair-jewel and message: *VRm* (1): 5,38.4-8

offer to carry Sītā to Rāma refused: *VRm* (2): 5,35.21-29

reveals huge form to Sītā: *VRm* (2): 5,35.34-44

destroys Rāvaṇa’s pleasure-grove/*aśokavana*: *VRm* (1): 5,39; (2): 5,56.91-94

[*table of contents B*] *VRm* (3): 1,3.22

destroys grove to procure audience with Rāvaṇa: *VRm* (1): 5,48.12

perched on gateway, kills 80,000 retainers sent by Rāvaṇa to arrest him: *VRm* (1): 5,40.22-35; (2): 5,56.96-98

kills *rākṣasa* warriors: [*table of contents B*] *VRm* (3): 1,3.22

(allusion) *VRm* (3): 7,35.6

kills Jambumālin, sent to arrest him: *VRm* (1): 5,42; (2): 5,56.101-2

kills 7 sons of Rāvaṇa’s minister: *VRm* (2): 5,43; 5,56.103-4

kills 5 *rākṣasa* generals, sent to arrest him: *VRm* (1): 5,44; (2): 5,56.104

kills Akṣa: *VRm* (2): 5,45; 5,56.106-7; 6,47.57; 6,48.64; *VRm* (3): 7,35.6

pursues Akṣa through sky, catches him by feet, smashes him on ground: *VRm* (2): 5,45.33-37

captured: [*table of contents B*] *VRm* (3): 1,3.23

allows self to be captured by Indrajit (noose is Brahmā’s missile) to gain meeting with Rāvaṇa: *VRm* (2): 5,46.37-42

interrogated by Prahasta: *VRm* (1): 5,48.1-9

asks Rāvaṇa to restore Sītā to Rāma: *VRm* (1): 5,49

protected by boon of Brahmā that nothing can bind him: *VRm* (1): 5,48.14

tail bound with oily rags, burned as punishment, paraded round city: *VRm* (1): 5,51.1-18; (2): 5,56.125-28

submits to enable him to reconnoitre city: *VRm* (1): 5,51.10-18

incinerates and destroys Laṅkā: *VRm* (1): 5,52; 6,3.28; 6,6.2-3; (2): 5,56.135-37

[*table of contents B*] *VRm* (3): 1,3.23

(allusion) *VRm* (3): 7,35.7

avoids burning Vibhīṣaṇa’s house: *VRm* (4 S): 5,App.11

douses fire on tail in sea: *VRm* (1): 5,52.17

revisits Sītā: *VRm* (2): 5,54.1-8; 5,56.138

realising that Sītā can have come to no harm in fire, returns directly to Mt Mahendra: *VRm* (1): 5,53; 5,55.18

return launch-pad is Mt Ariṣṭa: *VRm* (2): 5,54.9-26

mountain levelled: *VRm* (2): 5,54.15-26 sees Mt Maināka: *VRm* (2): 5,55.9

reports leap and search to *vāṇaras*: *VRm* (2): 5,56

reports to Rāma that Sītā is unharmed and faithful: *VRm* (1): 5,62.38; 5,63.8-25

describes fortifications of Laṅkā: *VRm* (1): 6,3

carries Rāma from Kiṣkindhā to shore: *VRm* (2): 6,4.15

carries Rāma across causeway: *VRm* (4 S): 6,314\*

carries Rāma on shoulders in battle:

for first battle with Rāvaṇa: *VRm* (2): 6,47.117-18

advisesƒ trusting Vibhīṣaṇa because wants kingship: *VRm* (1): 6,11.41-59

fights Rāvaṇa (1st battle); worsted: *VRm* (2): 6,47.58-66

threatens Rāvaṇa; as monkey, he is excluded from boon: *VRm* (2): 6,47.51-53

sent for healing herbs, brings mountain-peak:

*motif: magic healing plant: T, TB: D 1500.1.4*

Suṣeṇa recommends sending Hanumān for herbs to heal Rāma and Lakṣmaṇa (*suggestion not pursued when Garuḍa intervenes*): *VRm* (1): 6,40.26-32

sent by Jāmbavān to fetch 4 herbs to cure Rāma and Lakṣmaṇa: *VRm* (2): 6,61.26-34

crushes mountain launch-pad: *VRm* (2): 6,61.36-42

herbs make selves invisible: *VRm* (2): 6,61.58

removes peak in anger: *VRm* (2): 6,61.59-62

scent of herbs effects cure: *VRm* (2): 6,61.67

sets mountain down: *VRm* (4 N): 6,App.56

replaces mountain: *VRm* (2): 6,61.68

sent by Suṣeṇa for herbs to heal Lakṣmaṇa: *VRm* (1): 6,89.13-16

mountain is Gandhamādana: *VRm* (4 N): 6,App.56

mountain is Droṇa: *VRm* (4 NW, 2mss S): 6,App.58

encounter with crocodile and Kālanemi: *VRm* (4 N): 6,App.56, App.58, App.59, App.60

puzzled by Kālanemi’s hermitage (it was not there on previous occasion): *VRm* (4 NW, 2mss S): 6,App.58.151-58

drinking from nearby lake, seized by crocodile (*apsaras*), kills crocodile, releasing her from curse, warned by her about Kālanemi, kills Kālanemi: *VRm* (4 N): 6,App.56, App.58, App.59, App.60

*apsaras* is cursed until arrival of Hanumān: *VRm* (4 N): 6,App.56

defeats *gandharvas* led by Hāhā and Hūhū: *VRm* (4 N): 6,App.56

herbs become invisible: *VRm* (4 NW, 2mss S): 6,App.58

encounter with Bharata:

flies over Nandigrāma on outward journey, explains mission: *VRm* (4 2mss NE, 2mss S): 6,App.57

Bharata prepares to shoot: *VRm* (4 2mss NE, 2mss S): 6,App.57

flies over Nandigrāma on return with mountain:

Bharata prepares to shoot, stopped by heavenly voice [*no meeting*]: *VRm* (4 NW, 2mss S): 6,App.58

intercepted on return flight by Mālyavān with army; defeats them: *VRm* (4 NW, 2mss S): 6,App.58

fights Kumbhakarṇa: *VRm* (2): 6,55.8-13

kills Dhūmrākṣa with mountain: *VRm* (1): 6,41.18-34; 6,42

kills Dhūmrākṣa: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,270.5-14

kills Akampana with tree: *VRm* (1): 6,43—44

kills Devāntaka with punch to head: *VRm* (2): 6,58.23-25

kills Nikumbha by tearing off head: *VRm* (1): 6,64

kills Triśiras by cutting off 3 heads with own sword: *VRm* (2): 6,58.37-42

illusory Sītā:

sees Indrajit kill illusory Sītā: *VRm* (1): 6,68

informs Rāma: *VRm* (1): 6,70.7-9

brings mountain-peak: *VRm* (1): 6,89.18-21

[episode absent]: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,273

sent by Rāma to give Sītā news of victory: *VRm* (1): 6,100.19-22; 6,101.1-11

asks Sītā to allow him to punish *rākṣasī*  guards: *VRm* (1): 6,101.23-28

meets Guha, gives brief report of Rāma’s safe return: *VRm* (2/3): 6,113.19-23

sent by Rāma to Nandigrāma to report on Bharata’s reaction to return of exiles: *VRm* (2/3): 6,113

sent after return to Ayodhyā: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,275.59-60

meets Bharata practising asceticism: *VRm* (2/3): 6,113

gives Bharata detailed account of events of exile: *VRm* (2/3): 6,114

fetches river water for Rāma’s consecration: *VRm* (2/3): 6,116.48

fetches water from N ocean: *VRm* (2/3): 6,116.52

at consecration, given pearl necklace and other gifts by Sītā: *VRm* (2/3): 6,116.70-73

at consecration, given pearl necklace and other gifts by Sītā: *VRm* (2/3): 6,116.70-73

given pearl and lapis lazuli necklace by Rāma: *VRm* (3): 7,39.20-21

boon from Rāma:  
 to live as long as *Rāmāyaṇa* known on earth, as long as earth lasts: *VRm* (3): 7,39.14-19; 98.24-25; *VRm* (4, mss most N): 6,App.76

*MBh* (*HBhS*): 3,147.37

boon granted for fetching herb mountain to heal Lakṣmaṇa: *VRm* (4 N, few mss S): 6,App.76

boon from Sītā:  
 troops of gods, *gandharvas* and so on will always provide him with food:  
 *VRm* (4, mss most N): 6,App.76

to live as long as Rāma’s fame lasts conferred after battle: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,275.43-44

prominence:

called ‘king of *vānaras*’: *MBh* (*HBhS*): 3,146.64

role much reduced: *MBh* (*RU*); *MBh in general*

subsequent exploits:

encounter with Bhīma Pāṇḍava: *MBh* (*HBhS*): 3,146.59—150.15

now very old, apparently weak, but still prodigiously strong: *MBh* (*HBhS*): 3,146.59—147.20

recounts summary of Rāma story: *MBh* (*HBhS*): 3,147.24-38

recognises Rāma as Viṣṇu: *MBh* (*HBhS*): 3,147.28

**Himālaya** [*personified*]

challenged by Dundubhi at suggestion of Ocean, sends him to Vālin: *VRm* (1): 4,11.12-23

**Ikṣvāku**

*see Daśaratha’s ancestry*

**Indra**

elder brother of Viṣṇu: *VRm* (4 S): 1,App.6

defeats Vṛtra (*in-tale of Lakṣmaṇa*):

helped by tripartite Viṣṇu, strikes Vṛtra with *vajra* (one-third Viṣṇu): *VRm* (3): 7,75.11—76.14

consequential *brahmahatyā*: *VRm* (3): 7,76.16-19

*motif: sacrifice after committing sin: T: V 17.2*  Viṣṇu suggests gods perform *aśvamedha* to himself as expiation: *VRm* (3): 7,76.19—77.19

pollution transferred by gods to forest inhabited by Tāṭakā: *VRm* (3): 1,23.11-23

carries off Sagara’s *aśvamedha* horse: *VRm* (3): 1,38.7

defeated by Rāvaṇa: *VRm* (1): 5,21.10; 6,98.12

becomes peacock to escape Rāvaṇa; rewards peacock with bright colours and eyes: *VRm* (3): 7,18.4-5,19-22

enters battle, fights Rāvaṇa: *VRm* (3): 7,28.21-26,41-46

son Jayanta, driven by Mātali’s son Gomukha, fights Meghanāda, rescued by grandfather Puloman: *VRm* (3): 7,28.6-21; 30.40

Indra defeated, fettered by Meghanāda: (invisible) *VRm* (3): 7,29.21-29 *MBh* (*RU*): 3,272.3-7

taken to Laṅkā: *VRm* (3): 7,29.39-40

bound to city gate: *VRm* (5 S): 7.613\*

released at request of Brahmā in exchange for boon: *VRm* (3): 7,30.7-14

struck by infant Kumbhakarṇa with tusk pulled from Airāvata: *VRm* (1): 6,49.17-18 defeated by Kumbhakarṇa: *VRm* (1): 6,49.9

appeals to Brahmā for relief from Kumbhakarṇa: *VRm* (1): 6,49.19-20

fells leaping child Hanumān with *vajra*: *VRm* (2): 4,65.21-22

strikes infant Hanumān at request of Rāhu: *VRm* (3): 7,32-47

boon to Hanumān to choose time of death: *VRm* (2): 4,65.26-27

boon to be invulnerable to *vajra*: *VRm* (3): 7,36.12

father of Vālin: *VRm* (1): 4,11.37; *VRm* (3): 1,16.19; 7,34.30

gives Vālin golden garland: *VRm* (1): 4,11.37; *VRm* (4): 7,App.3.80-81

with Sun, fathers Vālin and Sugrīva as twins: *VRm* (4 N): 6,App.17

impregnates Ṛkṣarajas (temporarily female): *VRm* (4 S+ 2mss N): 7,App.3.61-73

adultery with Ahalyā:

desires Ahalyā before her marriage to Gautama: *VRm* (3): 7,30.22-26

*motif: philandering god: T, TB: A 188.1*

*motif: mortal woman seduced by god: T, TB: K 1301* *VRm* (3): 1,47.17

rapes Ahalyā: *VRm* (3): 7,30.27

seduces Ahalyā in form of Gautama:

meets returning Gautama: *VRm* (3): 1,47.26-27

cursed by Gautama to lose testicles: *VRm* (3): 1,47.26-27

cursed to be captured in battle: *VRm* (3): 7,30.28-33

cursed to share sin of adultery of whole world, expiated by Vaiṣṇava ritual: *VRm* (3): 7,30.28-33

defeat by Rāvaṇa/Indrajit results from Gautama’s curses: *VRm* (3): 7,30.15-38

curse expiated by Vaiṣṇava ritual: *VRm* (3): 7,30.28-33,39,41

gods replace testicles with sacrificial ram’s: *VRm* (3): 1,48.1-10

claims to have benefited gods by releasing Gautama’s anger: *VRm* (3): 1,48.1-4

gives Sītā’s hair-jewel to Janaka: *VRm* (1): 5,64.5

visits Śarabhaṅga’s hermitage: *VRm* (2): 3,4.4-20

seen by Rāma, avoids meeting until after predicted victory: *VRm* (2): 3,4.17-20

will take divine food to Sītā in *aśokavana* (prohecy by Niśākara): *VRm* (2): 4,61.7-10

at request of Brahmā, takes food to Sītā in *aśokavana*: *VRm* (4 N): 3,App.12

accompanied by Sleep, who overcomes guards: *VRm* (4 N): 3,App.12

reassures Sītā of eventual rescue, reveals his divine characteristics to assure her of his identity: *VRm* (4 N): 3,App.12

promises Agastya to send Mātali and chariot when needed: *VRm* (4 NE)3.213\*3-4

sends Mātali with chariot for Rāma: *VRm* (1): 6,90.1-13

*MBh* (*RU*): 3,274.12-14

with other *lokapālas*, congratulates Rāma on victory: *VRm* (1): 6,105.1,3

with other gods, reproaches Rāma at Sītā’s fire-suicide: *VRm* (2/3): 6,105.1-8

hands pure Sītā back to Rāma: *VRm* (3): 7,44.8

resurrects dead *vānaras*:

*motif: resuscitation by a god: T, TB: E 121.1*

offers Rāma a boon: *VRm* (1): 6,108.1-3

grants boon to resurrect fallen *vānara* warriors and provide fruit and water at all seasons: *VRm* (1): 6,108.9-13

with other *lokapālas*, instructs Rāma to comfort Sītā, seek ascetic Bharata and return to rule Ayodhyā: *VRm* (1): 6,108.15-16

instructs Vāyu to present golden lotus necklace and pearl necklace to Rāma at consecration: *VRm* (2/3): 6,116.60-61

on death of Śambūka, resurrects brāhman boy: *VRm* (3): 7.1127\*

**Indrajit / Meghanāda**

*rākṣasa,* son of Rāvaṇa: *VRm* (2) 5,56.107

son of Rāvaṇa and Mandodarī: *VRm* (3): 7,12.26

roars at birth, earning name: *VRm* (3): 7,12.27-28

magic powers:

divine weapons granted by Brahmā: *VRm* (2): 5,46.2; 5,56.108-11

boon granted by Śiva: *VRm* (3): 7,25.2-15; *VRm* (4 S+NE): 6,127\*3-4

flying chariot, power of creating darkness (from sacrifice in Nikumbhilā grove during Rāvaṇa’s absence on world conquest): *VRm* (3): 7,25.2-15

bargains with Brahmā for release of captive Indra:

boon of death in battle only after failure to complete sacrifice to Agni: *VRm* (3): 7,30.7-14

boon to remain immortal in chariot with horses to arise from fire sacrifice: *VRm* (4): 7,630\*

accompanies Rāvaṇa to assault gods: *VRm* (3): 7,25.34

fights Indra’s son Jayanta: *VRm* (3): 7,28.1-14

fights Indra, withdrawn from battle by Rāvaṇa: *VRm* (3): 7,28.30

re-enters battle invisible, binds Indra: *VRm* (3): 7,29.21-29

defeats Indra, gains name:

has fettered Indra: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,272.7

name conferred by Brahmā: *VRm* (3): 7,30.5

defeat of Indra causes him to be regarded as greater threat than Rāvaṇa: *VRm* (3): 7,1.19-21

with Rāvaṇa and Kumbhakarṇa, doom predicted by Trijaṭā’s dream: *VRm* (1): 5,25.21

unable to kill Hanumān, resolves to capture him with noose: *VRm* (2): 5,46.32-36

makes self invisible:

*motif: magic invisibility of ogre: T, TB: D 1981.4*

*motif: magic mist of invisibility: T: D 1361.1* *VRm* (1): 6,34.28

invisibility is boon from Brahmā: *VRm* (1): 6,34.29; 6,36.10

attacked by Aṅgada, disappears: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,272.19-20

invisibility and new chariot from sacrifice after initially worsted by Aṅgada: *VRm* (4 N): 6,App.22 Assamese, Mādhava Kandalī: Nagar 2000: II, 83-84

can be seen by Vibhīṣaṇa: *VRm* (1): 6,36.9-10

fights from sky: *VRm* (1): 6,35.1-6; 6,67.17,21

wounds and enmeshes Rāma and Lakṣmaṇa with serpent-arrows: *VRm* (1): 6,35.7-25; *VRm* (2): 6,60.48

*MBh* (*RU*): 3,273.1-2

tells Rāvaṇa that Rāma and Lakṣmaṇa are dead: *VRm* (1): 6,36.39-42

creates and kills illusory Sītā: *VRm* (1): 6,68

volunteers to enter battle after deaths of brothers and uncles: *VRm* (2): 6,60.1-9

ordered into battle by Rāvaṇa: *VRm* (1): 6,67.1-3

embarks on rituals as enters battle: *VRm* (1): 6,67.4-15; *VRm* (2): 6,60.20-27

sacrifices to Nikumbhilā: *VRm* (1): 6,69.23-25

attempts to enter banyan to gain further magic powers:

*motif: sacred groves: T: V 114*

Lakṣmaṇa advised by Vibhīṣaṇa to prevent this: *VRm* (1): 6,72.10; 6,74.1-7

fights Lakṣmaṇa: *MBh* (*allusion*): 7,83.13; 7,117.10

Lakṣmaṇa destroys his chariot: *VRm* (1): 6,77.29-37

under cover of dense darkness, returns covertly to Laṅkā to fetch replacement: *VRm* (4 S+some N): 6,App.46

reviles Vibhīṣaṇa as traitor: *VRm* (1): 6,74.10-16

holding severed head in arms, addresses Vibhīṣaṇa, branding him a traitor: *VRm* (5: D13 only) 6,App.48

killed: *VRm* (1): 6,78

[*table of contents B*] *VRm* (3): 1,3.26

killed by Lakṣmaṇa: *VRm* (1): 6,78

*MBh* (*RU*): 3,273.16-23

killed by Rāma: *VRm* (3): 7,1.29-21

horses take empty chariot back to Laṅkā: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,273.25

**Jābāli**

minister, makes unsuccessful attempt to support Bharata’s plea with materialistic arguments: *VRm* (2): 2,100

**Jāmbavān**

*vānara*, son of Gadgada: *VRm* (1): 6,21.20

younger brother of Dhūmra: *VRm* (2): 6,18.11-13

son of Brahmā: *VRm* (2): 4,40.2

elderly *vānara*-leader, too old to leap to Laṅkā: *VRm* (1): 4,64.10-17

helped Indra in *devāsurayuddha*: *VRm* (2): 6,18.13

formerly circumambulated striding Viṣṇu Vāmana: *VRm* (1): 4,64.14-16

knows who can leap to Laṅkā: *VRm* (1): 4,64.34

reminds Hanumān of his prowess: *VRm* (2): 4,65.1-7

urges Hanumān to leap to Laṅkā: *VRm* (2): 4,65.33-35

wounded by Indrajit, justifies asking Vibhīṣaṇa about Hanumān before Rāma: only he can fetch herbs to heal Rāma and Lakṣmaṇa: *VRm* (2): 6,61.16-34

fetches river water for consecration of Rāma: *VRm* (2/3): 6,116.48

instructed by Rāma (about to return to heaven) to remain until Kaliyuga: *VRm* (4 S): 7,1472\*  
analogues:

pursued by Kṛṣṇa into cave, overcome, gives Kṛṣṇa daughter Jāmbavatī to wife: *HV:* Brodbeck 2019: 28.23-28

*vānara* defeated by Kṛṣṇa: *HV:* Brodbeck 2019: 105.20

**Jambumālin**

*rakṣasa*, son of Prahasta: *VRm* (1): 5,42.1; (2): 5,56.101-2

accompanies Rāvaṇa on assault on Indra’s heaven: *VRm* (3): 7,27.23-24

killed attempting to capture Hanumān: *VRm* (1): 5,42; (2): 5,56.101-2

**Janaka**

*see also Sītā’s marriage*

king of Mithilā: *VRm* (2): 2,110.26

recounts descent from Nimi: *VRm* (3): 1,70

reborn from Nimi [*Agastya’s in-tale*]: *VRm* (3): 7,App.8.205-12

has brother Kuśadhvaja: *VRm* (3): 1,69.2-3; 1,70.13-14

Śiva’s bow and marriage to Sītā demanded by Sudhanvan; killed by Janaka, replaced in kingdom by Kuśadhvaja: *VRm* (3): 1,70.16-19

ploughing field, finds Sītā in furrow: *VRm* (2): 2,110.26-32; *VRm* (3): 1,65.14; 7,App.13.13-14

childless before discovering Sītā: *VRm* (2): 2,110.29

has daughter Urmilā: *VRm* (2): 2,110.51 *VRm* (3): 1,70.22

attends Daśaratha’s *aśvamedha*: *VRm* (3): 1,12.18-19

sends messengers to bring Daśaratha to wedding: *VRm* (3): 1,66.24-27

Sītā’s hair-jewel is wedding gift from Janaka: *VRm* (1): 5,64.4

**Jaṭāyus**

younger brother of Sampāti: *VRm* (1): 4,57.2

*MBh* (*RU*): 3,263.1; 3,266.48

protected by Sampāti when flying near sun: *VRm* (1): 4,57.4-7; (2): 4,60

friend of Daśaratha: *VRm* (1): 3,63.24; 4,56.9

*MBh* (*RU*): 3,263.1,17

meets exiles on way to Pañcavatī from Agastya’s hermitage: *VRm* (2): 3,13

declares genealogy: *VRm* (2): 3,13.4-33

undertakes to care for Sītā in absence of Rāma and Lakṣmaṇa: *VRm* (2): 3,13.34-36

returns home before arrival of Śūrpaṇakhā (Rāma able to protect Sītā until his return): *VRm* (4 N): 3,286\*

intervenes in abduction: *VRm* (1): 3,48—49; 5,24.19-20

*MBh* (*RU*): 3,262.41; 3,263.1-5

intervenes in response to Sītā’s scream to him to tell Rāma: *VRm* (4 some N+some S): 3,47.36

long verbose sermon to Rāvaṇa: *VRm* (1): 3,48

fatally injured: *VRm* (1): 3,49.28-37; 4,6.2-3; 5,24.19-20; 6,11.11

[*table of contents B*] *VRm* (3): 1,3.13

dying, initially mistaken by Rāma for Sītā’s attacker: *VRm* (1): 3,63.9-12

reports abduction: *VRm* (1): 3,63.13-20; 3,64.8-14

identifies Rāvaṇa as abductor: *VRm* (1): 3,63.14

Rāma performs funerary rites: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,263.21

cremated by Rāma:

*motif: dead burned on pyre: T, TB: V 61.2* *VRm* (1): 3,64.27-35

consigned to highest heaven by Rāma: *VRm* (1): 3,64.29-30

death reported to Sampāti by Aṅgada: *VRm* (1): 4,55.9-13; 4,56.9-11

**Kabandha**

huge, no head or neck, face in belly, single eye in chest, long arms:

*motif: headless person with eyes and mouth on breast: T: F 511.0.1.1* *VRm* (1): 3,65.14-19

encounter with Rāma and Lakṣmaṇa: [*table of contents B*] *VRm* (3): 1,3.13

seizes Rāma and Lakṣmaṇa in arms: *VRm* (1): 3,65.22-23

arms severed: *VRm* (1): 3,66.4-8

*MBh* (*RU*): 3,263.31-35

seizes Lakṣmaṇa [*only*]: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,263.26

killed by Rāma: *VRm* (1): 6,21.30; (2): 5,14.7

shot by Rāma: *HV:* Brodbeck 2019: 31.119-20

*motif: transformation as punishment: T: D 661*

*motif: transformation through curse: T, TB: D 525*

deformity results from curse by sage Sthūlaśiras: *VRm* (1): 3,67.1-4

deformity results from curse by Indra: *VRm* (1): 3,67.7-14

cursed by Brahmā to be born a *rākṣasa*: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,263.38

will be freed by Rāma from curse: [*both alternatives*] *VRm* (1): 3,67.5-6; 3,67.15

bargains with Rāma: information about Sītā’s abductor only after liberating cremation: *VRm* (1): 3,67.18-29

cremation restores original divine appearance: *VRm* (1): 3,68.4-6

reverts to form of *gandharva* Viśvāvasu (cremation not mentioned): *MBh* (*RU*): 3,263.36-38

advises alliance with Sugrīva: *VRm* (1): 3,67.29-31; 3,68.4-6; 4,4.12-13

directs Rāma and Lakṣmaṇa to Sugrīva by way of Pampā, Mataṅga’s hermitage and the Śabarī: *VRm* (1): 3,69

**Kaikeyī**

bad character inherited from mother [*see Aśvapati*]: *VRm* (4 S): 2,App.14

bad character from curse:

as child, angers brāhman, cursed to be object of scorn: *VRm* (4 N): 2,App.7: 1-6

bride-price is sovereignty for her son:

bride-price known by Rāma: *VRm* (1): 2,99.3

Sītā’s account of banishment hints at reconcilement of bride-price with boon for services rendered: *VRm* (2): 3,45.7

*motif: blind promise / rash boon: T: M 223*

*motif: claiming of promised boon postponed until right time: T, TB: M 204.1*

granted 2 boons: *VRm* (1): 2,23.20

service unspecified: *VRm* (1): 2,23.20

boons earned in *devāsurayuddha*: *VRm* (2): 2,9.9; 2,16.21

accompanies Daśaratha: *VRm* (2): 2,9.9-13

rescues unconscious Daśaratha from battle with Śambara *alias* Timidhvaja: *VRm* (2): 2,9.12-13; 2,16.21

protects wounded Daśaratha by virtue of magic powers of protection against *rākṣasas*: *VRm* (4 N): 2,App.7: 14-37; (4 S): 2,App.2,204\*

nurses Daśaratha’s wounds: *VRm* (2): 2,9.12-13; 2,16.21

united with horse at Daśaratha’s *aśvamedha*: *VRm* (3): 1,13.28

given one-eighth of *pāyasa* by Daśaratha: *VRm* (3): 1,15.25

mother of Bharata only: *VRm* (3): 1,17.8

does not attend wedding at Mithilā:

welcomes brides to Ayodhyā: *VRm* (3): 1,76.8-9

relying on beauty, has previously disdained Kausalyā: *VRm* (2): 2,8.26

initially favourable to Rāma’s consecration: *VRm* (2): 2,7.27-31

acts on incitment by Mantharā: *VRm* (2): 2, 7—9

cajoles Daśaratha:

*motif: king’s promise irrevocable: T, TB: M 203*

*motif: king’s sulking chamber: T, TB: P 14.6*

tactics:

threatens to fast to death: *VRm* (1): 5,31.15-18

in sulking-chamber, removes ornaments, lies on ground, shows anger: *VRm* (2): 2,9.43-47

beautifies self: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,261.19-20

insists on promise from Daśaratha before making demand: *VRm* (2): 2,10.15,19-25

claims 1 promised boon: *VRm* (1): 5,31.18

*MBh* (*RU*): 3,261.21-22

demands exile of Rāma for 14 years: *VRm* (1): 2,23.22

pronounces order of banishment herself: *VRm* (2): 2,16.21-26

fears Bharata will be impoverished by Daśaratha’s generosity to exiles: *VRm* (1): 2,32.9-10

renounced by Daśaratha after exiles leave: *VRm* (1): 2,37.5-8

tells Bharata that Daśaratha dead and Rāma exiled: *VRm* (2): 2,66.14-45

accompanies Bharata to Citrakūṭa: *VRm* (1): 2,77.6

introduced to Bharadvāja: *VRm* (1): 2,86.24-25

dies naturally after performing righteous deeds, reunited in heaven with Daśaratha, resumes wifely duties: *VRm* (3): 7,89.12-13

**Kakutstha**

*see Daśaratha’s ancestry*

**Kāla / Mahākāla**

*motif: god of death: T, TB: A 487*

visits Rāma: *VRm* (3): 7,93—95.10

sent by Brahmā to suggest Rāma return to heaven if he choose: *VRm* (3): 7,94

converses with Rāma as Viṣṇu: *VRm* (3): 7,94

instructs Rāma to execute anyone who disturbs their privacy: *VRm* (3): 7,93.12-13

**Kālanemi**

*rākṣasa*, ordered by Rāvaṇa to assume appearance of sage in magic hermitage, near lake with crocodile to seize Hanumān to thwart his attempt to fetch herbs to heal Lakṣmaṇa wounded by spear: *VRm* (4 N): 6, App.56.137-228;

(all NW mss except D1) 6, App.58;   
 (all NW mss except D1) 6, App.59; (all NE mss+plus D7) 6, App.60

four heads, four arms: *VRm* *VRm* (4 N): 6,App.56.118-40+226-63

fighting Hanumān, reverts to *rākṣasa* form, killed: *VRm* (4 N): 6,App.56

assumes form of Sugrīva (Hanumān not deceived): *VRm* (4 NW, 2mss S): 6,App.58.354-407

**Kāma**

destruction by Śiva (*in-tale of Viśvāmitra*): *VRm* (3): 1,22.8-15

**Kampana**

*rākṣasa*, killed by Aṅgada with mountain peak: *VRm* (2): 6,63.1-3

**Kaṇḍu**

*Kaṇṭha, Taṇḍi*

sage; grieving for death of son, curses wilderness entered by S search party: *VRm* (1): 4,47.6-13

sage named Kaṇṭha: *VRm* (5 NE): 4,47.11 *v.l.*

named Taṇḍi: *VRm* (4 NW/NE): 4,47.11 *v.l.*

son is 10 years old: *VRm* (1): 4,47.11

son is 16: *VRm* (5 ms M3): 4,47.11 *v.l.*

ordered by father, kills cow: *VRm* (2): 2,18.27

**Kaṇva**

with other seers, hears Agastya’s account: *VRm* (3): 7,1.2

**king of Kāśī**

attends Daśaratha’s *aśvamedha*: [*unnamed*] *VRm* (3): 1,12.20

named Pratardana:

summoned with other kings by Bharata on news of abduction, to go to aid of Rāma: *VRm* (3): 7,37.1-10 *VRm* (4) 6,App.57

with Janaka and others, present at consecration, given leave to return by Rāma: *VRm* (3): 7,37.3

**Kausalyā**

worships Viṣṇu: *VRm* (2): 2,4.30-34; 2,17.6-8

prays to many gods to protect Rāma in forest: *VRm* (2): 2,22

prays that Rāma be protected by weapons given by Viśvāmitra: *VRm* (4): 2,559\*7-8

possesses 1000 villages: *VRm* (1): 2,28.7

has pet talking mynah bird: *VRm* (2): 2,47.22

role in Daśaratha’s *aśvamedha*:

cuts horse; spends night with horse: *VRm* (3): 1,13.26-27

given one half of *pāyasa* by Daśaratha: *VRm* (3): 1,15.25

mother of Rāma only: *VRm* (3): 1,17.6-7

does not attend wedding at Mithilā:

welcomes brides to Ayodhyā: *VRm* (3): 1,76.8-9

has not been favoured by Daśaratha: *VRm* (2): 2,17.22

foresees ill-treatment from co-wives: *VRm* (2): 2,17.23-27

has previously been disdained by Kaikeyī (relying on her beauty): *VRm* (2): 2,8.26

urges Rāma to disobey father: *VRm* (2): 2,18.17-24

reproaches Daśaratha for exiling Rāma: *VRm* (1): 2,38; 2,55

cares for grieving Daśaratha: *VRm* (1): 2,37—38

instructed by Rāma to care for grieving Daśaratha: *VRm* (2): 2,21.8-23

reproaches Bharata for wanting kingship, accepts his assurances of innocence: *VRm* (2): 2,69.6-11,31-32

comforts grieving Bharata: *VRm* (1): 2,81.6-9

considers immolating self on Daśaratha’s pyre: *VRm* (4 N): 2,App.20, App.21

prevented: *VRm* (4 N): 2,1533\*, 1535\*; (4 S): 1534\*

accompanies Bharata to Citrakūṭa: *VRm* (1): 2,77.6

introduced to Bharadvāja: *VRm* (1): 2,86.20-21

distressed by poverty of Rāma’s funeral offering for Daśaratha: *VRm* (1): 2,96.6-12

dies naturally, reunited with Daśaratha in heaven, resumes wifely duties: *VRm* (3): 7,89.11-13

**Kekasī**

sent by father Sumālin to seduce Viśravas; hour is inauspicious: *VRm* (3): 7,9.1-16

mother of Rāvaṇa, Kumbhakarṇa, Vibhīṣaṇa, Śūrpaṇakhā: *VRm* (3): 7,9.21-27

mother of Vibhīṣaṇa [*??and others ??*]: *VRm* (4 N): 6,App.6.6-49

envious of Kubera (visiting his father), incites Rāvaṇa to attack him: *VRm* (3): 7,9.31-37

visited by son Vibhīṣaṇa before defection: *VRm* (4 N): 6,App.1, App.6, App.7.6-95

comforts Vibhīṣaṇa after quarrel with Rāvaṇa; predicts defeat of Rāvaṇa by Viṣṇu in human form, Vibhīṣaṇa’s succession; urges him to defect: *VRm* (4 N): 6,App.6

**Kesarin**

*vānara,* father of Hanumān: *VRm* (1): 4,38.16-17; 6,19.11

husband of Hanumān’s mother: *VRm* (2): 4,65.8

foster-father of Vāyu’s son Hanumān: *VRm* (3): 7,35.19 *MBh* (*HBhS*): 3,147.24

kills *asura* Śambasādana on instructions of sages; Hanumān born to wife [*implication: as reward*] by agency of Wind God: *VRm* (2): 5,33.74-75

Hanumān sired by Vāyu on Añjanā as reward to Kesarin for protecting a sage: *VRm* (4 N): 4,App.25

unable to restrain unruly child: *VRm* (3): 7,36.31

**Khara**

*rākṣasa,* brother of Rāvaṇa: *VRm* (1): 3,16.20

son of sister of Śūrpaṇakhā’s mother: *VRm* (3): 7,24.30

father of Makarākṣa: *VRm* (1): 6,65.2-4

widowed Śūrpaṇakhā confided to his care: *VRm* (3): 7,24.28-35

sent with Dūṣaṇa and 14,000 *rākṣasas* to care for Śūrpaṇakhā in Daṇḍaka: *VRm* (3): 7,24.28-35

harassment causes sages to leave Citrakūṭa: *VRm* (2): 2,108.11-24

club given him by Kubera: *VRm* (4 N): 3,549\*

sends 14 *rākṣasas* to avenge Śūrpaṇakhā’s mutilation: *VRm* (1): 3,18.17-20

leads 14,000 *rākṣasas* for second attempt to avenge Śūrpaṇakhā: *VRm* (1): 3,21—24; 3,26—27

*rākṣasa* army temporarily stunned by Rāma’s fierce glare: *VRm* (4 N): 3,App.5, App.6

Rāma’s *gāndharva* arrow confuses army so that *rākṣasas* kill each other: *VRm* (4 N): 3,463\*

Rāma retreats one step before him: *VRm* (2): 3,29.23cd

*see* (*trans. Pollock*) “but the seasoned warrior sidestepped [J.L.B. “*retreated before*”] him with one quick move” *apāsarpat pratipadaṃ kiṃcit tvaritavikramaḥ*

killed: [*table of contents B*] *VRm* (3): 1,3.12

killed by Rāma: (allusions) *VRm* (1): 3,27; 5,29.8 *andothers*

(narrative) *VRm* (2): 3,28—29

*MBh* (*RU*): 3,261.43,51

**Kubera / Vaiśravaṇa**

son of Viśravas and Devavarṇinī (daughter of Bharadvāja): *VRm* (3): 7,3.3-7 son of Pulastya and a cow: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,258.12

desertion angers father: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,258.13

boons from Brahmā:

immortality, wealth, son Nalakūbara, *lokapāla*, sovereignty over *rākṣasas* in Laṅkā: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,258.15-16

austerities earn friendship of Śiva: *VRm* (3): 7,13.21-31,35

presents 3 *rākṣasīs* to Pulastya; they bear him splendid *rākṣasas* (Rāvaṇa and family): *MBh* (*RU*): 3,259.1-13

boons from Brahmā for asceticism, to be *lokapāla*, lord of wealth, own *puṣpaka*: *VRm* (3): 7,3.8-19

gives club to Khara: *VRm* (4 N): 3,549\*

recommended by father to live in empty Laṅkā, fills it with *rākṣasas*: *VRm* (3): 7,3.21-29; 11.7

visiting father in *puṣpaka*, arouses envy of Kekasī and Rāvaṇa: *VRm* (3): 7,9.31-37

with followers, driven by Rāvaṇa from Laṅkā to Gandhamādana: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,259.32-33

advised by father, leaves Laṅkā for Kailāsa on receipt of courteous request from Rāvaṇa: *VRm* (3): 7,11.25-38

hearing of Rāvaṇa’s unrighteous behavious, sends messenger to remonstrate: *VRm* (3): 7,13.11-32

attacked by Rāvaṇa: *VRm* (1): 6,28.20-21

enters battle: *VRm* (3): 7,15.1

worsted in duel with Rāvaṇa: *VRm* (3): 7,15.23-28

defeated by Rāvaṇa: *VRm* (4 N): 3, App.11  
becomes lizard to avoid Rāvaṇa, rewards it with golden head: *VRm* (3): 7,18.4-5,31-32

defeat by Rāvaṇa recalled: *VRm* (1): 3,46.4

defeat on Kailāsa recalled: *VRm* (1): 6,7.3-5

flight from Laṅkā recalled by Rāvaṇa: *VRm* (1): 3,46.5

*puṣpaka* seized by Rāvaṇa: *VRm* (1): 3,46.6; 6,98.12-13; 6,109.9; *VRm* (3): 7,15.29-31

*MBh* (*RU*): 3,259.34

curses Rāvaṇa never to ride in *puṣpaka*, its rider will kill him: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,259.35

returned by Rāma on return to Ayodhyā; returns it to Rāma for his use [*apparently unmoved by defeat of his usurper and elevation of his youngest brother*]: *VRm* (4 N): 6,3589\*

curses Virādha for neglect of duty: *VRm* (2): 3,3.18-21

visited by Vibhīṣaṇa for advice before defection: *VRm* (4 N): 6,App.7.6-95

boon to Hanumān to be invulnerable to his mace: *VRm* (3): 7,36.17

sends water to enable Rāma, Lakṣmaṇa and *vānara* chiefs to see invisible creatures: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,273.9-14

with other *lokapālas*, goes to Laṅkā:

*lokapālas* congratulate Rāma on victory: *VRm* (1): 6,105.1,3

*lokapālas* instruct Rāma to comfort Sītā, seek Bharata, and return to rule Ayodhyā: *VRm* (1): 6,108.15-16 with other gods, reproaches Rāma at Sītā’s fire-suicide: *VRm* (2/3): 6,105.1-8

returns *puṣpaka* to Rāma: *VRm* (3): 7,40.3-9

**Kumbha**

*rākṣasa,* son of Kumbhakarṇa: *VRm* (2): 6,62.37

*rākṣasa,* son of Kumbhakarṇa: *VRm* (2): 6,62.37

elder brother of Nikumbha: *VRm* (2): 6,63.37

with Nikumbha, ordered into battle by Rāvaṇa, angry at incineration of Laṅkā at night by *vānaras*: *VRm* (2): 6,62.37-38

killed by Sugrīva with punch to chest: *VRm* (2): 6,63.49-53

hurled into sea by Sugrīva (returns immediately to be killed): *VRm* (4 S+some N): 6,1481\*7-10

**Kumbhakarṇa**

son of Viśravas and Kekasī: *VRm* (3): 7,9.26

brother of Rāvaṇa: *VRm* (1): 3,16.19

married by Rāvaṇa to Vajrajvālā, granddaughter of Vairocana/Bali: *VRm* (3): 7,12.21

father of Kumbha and Nikumbha: *VRm* (2): 6,62.37

giant of great strength:

huge size: *VRm* (1): 6,49.1-3

new-born, appetite and crying distress all creatures: *VRm* (1): 6,49.13-16

attacks sages: *VRm* (3): 7,9.29

performs various austerities: *VRm* (3): 7,10.3-5 *MBh* (*RU*): 3,259.17

early exploits:

defeats Yama: *VRm* (1): 6,49.9

defeats Indra: *VRm* (1): 6,49.9

strikes Indra with tusk pulled from Airāvata: *VRm* (1): 6,49.17-18

accompanies Rāvaṇa to assault gods: *VRm* (3): 7,25.30-34

residence is cavern: *VRm* (2): 6,48.18-20

sleep-palace built at his request: *VRm* (3): 7,13.1-7

continual sleep: *VRm* (1): 3,16.19

*motif: magic sleep through curse: T: D 1962.1*

results from curse: *VRm* (2): 6,48.42

cursed by Brahmā to sleep perpetually for 6 months, wake for 1 day: *VRm* (1): 6,49.21-26

sleeps 6/7/8/9 months at a time (waking period not specified): *VRm* (2): 6,48.12

thousands of years: *VRm* (3): 7,13.7

duration unspecified: *VRm* (1): 3,16.19

sleep attributed by Rāvaṇa to vulgar pleasures: *VRm* (2): 6,4.14

sleep is boon:

chooses long sleep: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,259.28

sleep through deceptive boon:

deception by Sarasvatī, instigated by Brahmā: *VRm* (3): 7,10.31-41; 13.1

wakes naturally after 6 months:

present at early council meeting before defection of Vibhīṣaṇa: *VRm* (4 S, most mss N): 6,App.3.162-63

reproaches Rāvaṇa angrily for having abducted Sītā without prior consultation with ministers: *VRm* (4 S): 6,App.3.195-212

promises to defeat Rāma, allies, even gods: *VRm* (4 S): 6,App.3.213-29

(when awoken) reproaches Rāvaṇa for ignoring advice at council of ministers [*as if had been there*]: *VRm* (2): 6,48.2

urges return of Sītā: *VRm* (4 most mss N, 2mss S): 6,App.32.1-47

ordered by Rāvaṇa to be woken after defeat by Rāma in first encounter: *VRm* (2): 6,48.11-15

failed attempts to wake him with mountains of food; noise; blows; trampling by horse, camels, donkeys: *VRm* (2): 6,48.24-46

noise makes birds fall from sky: *VRm* (2): 6,48.31

*rākṣasas* blown away by his breath: *VRm* (2): 6,48.34

woken with some difficulty: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,270.19-20

woken by 1000 elephants driven over body: *VRm* (2): 6,48.47

eats and drinks: *VRm* (2): 6,48.54,80-83

informed of situation by Rāvaṇa’s ministers: *VRm* (2): 6,48.62-66

reproaches Rāvaṇa for poor statesmanship: *VRm* (2): 6,51.1-20

enters battle after Rāvaṇa’s desperate appeal: *VRm* (1): 6,54

sent into battle accompanied by 2 brothers of Dūṣaṇa: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,270.21-29

devours large groups of *vānaras* at a time: *VRm* (2): 6,55.7,27-29,72-74

*vānaras* emerge from nose and ears: *VRm* (2): 6,55.28

wounds Hanumān: *VRm* (2): 6,55.8-13

fights Sugrīva (no mutilation): *MBh* (*RU*): 3,270.6-9

stuns Sugrīva, carries him into Laṅkā: *VRm* (2): 6,55.49-53

ears, nose clawed off by Sugrīva: *VRm* (2): 6,55.64-68

drops Sugrīva, returns to battle: *VRm* (2): 6,55.68-71

avoids attack by Lakṣmaṇa: *VRm* (2): 6,55.75-77

fights Rāma, killed: *VRm* (2): 6,55.77-129

shoots off limbs successively, fills mouth with arrows, shoots off head: *VRm* (2): 6,55.111-25

killed by Lakṣmaṇa: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,270.14-16

limbs shot off, multiply: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,270.14-16

with Rāvaṇa and Indrajit, doom predicted by Trijaṭā’s dream: *VRm* (1): 5,25.21,25

virtuous nature:

(when awoken) reproaches Rāvaṇa for ignoring advice at council of ministers [*as if had been there*]: *VRm* (2): 6,48.2

urges return of Sītā: *VRm* (4 most mss N): 6,App.32.1-47

tells Rāvaṇa that Rāma is Viṣṇu incarnate: *VRm* (4 most mss N): 6,App.32.1-47

praises Vibhīṣaṇa for supporting Rāma in battle, predicts he will become king of *rākṣasas*: *VRm* (4 N+few S): 6,App.36

killed: [*table of contents B*] *VRm* (3): 1,3.26

**Kuśadhvaja (1)**

younger brother of Janaka: *VRm* (3): 1,69.2-3; 1.70.13

summoned by Janaka to attend wedding: *VRm* (3): 1,69.2-6

2 daughters married to Bharata and Śatrughna at Viśvāmitra’s suggestion:

*VRm* (3): 1,71.5-11; 1,72

**Kuśadhvaja (2)**

son of Bṛhaspati: *VRm* (3): 7,17.7

sage: *VRm* (3): 7,17.7-8

father of Vedavatī: *VRm* (3): 7,17.7-8

desires Viṣṇu as son-in-law: *VRm* (3): 7,17.11-12

wishes her to marry Viṣṇu: *VDhP*: 1,221.20-23

killed by jealous suitor Jambhu: *VRm* (3): 7,17.11-12

wife joins him on pyre: *VRm* (3): 7,17.13

**Kuśanābha**

royal sage; 100 daughters crippled for resisting Vāyu’s advances, restored at marriage to Brahmadatta: *VRm* (3): 1,31-32

father of Gādhi, grandfather of Viśvāmitra and sister: *VRm* (3): 1,33.1-8

[Śatānanda’s in-tale] *VRm* (3): 1,50.18

**Lakṣmaṇa**

twin brother to Śatrughna: *VRm* (3): 1,17.9

incarnationof Viṣṇu: *VRm* (3): 1,14.18 one quarter of Viṣṇu: *VRm* (3): 1,15.25

wounded, recalls identity as part of Viṣṇu: *VRm* (2): 6,47.104,107,115

accompanies Rāma to Viśvāmitra’s hermitage and Mithilā: *VRm* (3): 1,21-49

fights Tāṭakā with Rāma: *VRm* (4 S): 1,App.5

cuts off Tāṭakā’s ears and nose: *VRm* (4 S): 1,App.5

married to Ūrmilā: *VRm* (2): 2,110.51 *VRm* (3): 1,70.20-22; 1,72

said by Rāma to be unmarried: *VRm* (1): 3,17.3-4

father of Aṅgada (2)/Citrāṅgada and Candraketu: *VRm* (3): 7,92.2

objects to exile of Rāma: *VRm* (2): 2,18.1-15

offers to support Rāma in armed rebellion: *VRm* (2): 2,18.8-12; 2,20

prepared to kill Daśaratha: *VRm* (4 S): 2,446\*, 454\*, 458\*

threatens to kill Bharata if he fails to care for Kausalyā and Sumitrā: *VRm* (4 S): 2,728\*

persuades Rama to allow him to accompany Rāma and Sītā into exile: *VRm* (1): 2,28.1-14

with Guha, mounts guard over sleeping Rāma and Sītā: *VRm* (1): 2,45

angry message reported to Daśaratha by returning Sumantra: *VRm* (1): 2,52.18-22

suspects Bharata’s retinue: *VRm* (1): 2,90.7—91.9

breaks Virādha’s left arm: *VRm* (2): 3,3.15-16

builds Pañcavatī hermitage: *VRm* (1): 3,14

poetic description of winter: *VRm* (2): 3,15.1-24

praises Bharata’s ascetic renunciation: *VRm* (2): 3,15.25-33

teaches forest *ṛṣis*: *MBh* (*allusion*): 13,73.11-12

mocks Śūrpaṇakhā’s advances: *VRm* (1): 3,17.8-12

mutilates Śūrpaṇakhā:

instructed by Rāma, cuts off ears and nose: *VRm* (1): 3,17.21-22

instructed by Rāma, shelters Sītā in a cave while Rāma defeats Khara’s army: *VRm* (1): 3,23.10-14

suspects golden deer is Mārīca: *VRm* (1): 3,41.4-5

leaves Sītā to aid Rāma:

provoked by her abuse: *VRm* (1): 3,43

invokes protection of forest deities on leaving Sītā: *VRm* (1): 3,43.30 forest deities flee in terror at sight of abduction: *VRm* (1): 3,47.17

reproached by Rāma for leaving Sītā: *VRm* (1): 3,55.16-18; 3,57.2-4,19-23

during search:

calms Rāma’s violent rage: *VRm* (1): 3,61

near huge pit seized by demoness Ayomukhī, she invites him to live with her; severs nose, ears and breasts, she flees: *VRm* (4 S): 3,App.17

seized with Rāma by Kabandha, cuts off Kabandha’s left arm: *VRm* (1): 3,66.5-6

sent by Rāma with gentle reminder to Sugrīva: *VRm* (1): 4,30.8

reproaches Sugrīva with ingratitude: *VRm* (1): 4,30.31-34; 4,32—33

warns Sugrīva not to follow Vālin’s path: *VRm* (1): 4,33.18

has only ever looked at Sītā’s feet: *VRm* (4 S *late*): 7.890\* recognises Sītā’s discarded anklets but not her armlets or earrings: *VRm* (4 S+ some W): 4,147\*

carried from Kiṣkindhā to ocean by Aṅgada: *VRm* (2): 6,4.16,38

rides across causeway on Aṅgada’s shoulders: *VRm* (4 S): 6,314\*

kills Kumbhakarṇa: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,271.10-17

with Rāma, wounded and enmeshed by Indrajit’s snake-arrows: *VRm* (1): 6,35.7-25

*MBh* (*RU*): 3,273.1-2

healed and freed by Garuḍa: *VRm* (1): 6,40.33-59

revived by Vibhīṣaṇa with spell: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,273.5

revived by Sugrīva with herb: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,273.6

(alone) wounded and stunned by Indrajit, restored by scent of healing herb: *VRm* (2): 6,60.48; 6,61.67 Kāśmīri, Prakāśa Rāma: Nagar 2001: 68, 70; Grierson 1930: *sarga* 44, 46

advised by Vibhīṣaṇa to attack Indrajit before he can enter banyan and gain further magic powers: *VRm* (1): 6,72.10; 6,74.1-7

with Rāma and *vānara* chiefs, given ability to see invisible creatures with water sent by Kubera: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,273.9-14

kills Indrajit: *VRm* (1): 6,75.14-32; 6,76; 6,77.22-37; 6,78.1-37

*MBh*: 7,83.13; 7,117.10; (*RU*): 3,273.16-23

utters Act of Truth on Rāma’s virtue over fatal arrow: *VRm* (1): 6,78.31

decapitates Indrajit: *VRm* (1): 6,78.24-35

fights Kumbhakarṇa: *VRm* (2): 6,55.75-77

advises Rāma to kill all magically-created replicas of self: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,274.8-11

kills Atikāya by decapitating with arrow charged with Brahmā-*mantra*: *VRm* (2): 6,59

asks Rāma for permission to fight Rāvaṇa when Rāvaṇa first takes the field, granted: *VRm* (2): 6,47.44-49

struck in chest by spear: *VRm* (2): 6,47.103-7

recalls identity as part of Viṣṇu: *VRm* (2): 6,47.104,107,115

rescued by Hanumān: *VRm* (2): 6,47.111-12

spear removes self, returns to Rāvaṇa: *VRm* (2): 6,47.113

fights Rāvaṇa: *VRm* (1): 6,88.13-16

pinned to ground, heart pierced by Rāvaṇa’s spear: *VRm* (1): 6,88.30-41

Rāma extracts spear: *VRm* (1): 6,88.41-42

health declared by Rāma to be more important than Sītā, kingship, or killing Rāvaṇa: *VRm* (1): 6,39.5-6; 6,89.6-8,28

revived by scent of crushed herb, picked by Suṣeṇa from mountain brought by Hanumān: *VRm* (1): 6,89.13-24

builds pyre at Sītā’s request: *VRm* (2/3): 6,104.17-21

praised by Daśaratha: *VRm* (2/3): 6,107.26-32

declines Rāma’s request to be appointed *yuvarāja*: *VRm* (2/3): 6,116.77-79

instructed by Rāma to abandon Sītā near Vālmīki’s hermitage: *VRm* (3): 7,44.15-17

after crossing Gaṅgā by boat alone with Sītā explains his orders: *VRm* (3): 7,46

told by Sumantra of Durvāsas’ prediction that Rāma will abandon Sītā and Lakṣmaṇa: *VRm* (3) 7,49.11; 50.12

consulted by Rāma about proposed *rājasūya*, agrees with Bharata in advising Rāma against, suggests *aśvamedha*, recounts Indra’s killing of Vṛtra and performance of *aśvamedha* for purification from all sins [*no suggestion that Rāma has committed brāhmahatyā*]: *VRm* (3): 7,75—77

*aśvamedha*:

accompanies *aśvamedha* horse: *VRm* (3): 7,83.2,9

at Rāma’s request, consecrates sons kings of Aṅgadeśa/Aṅgadīyā and Candravaktrā respectively, returns to Ayodhyā: *VRm* (3): 7,92

death:

knows of Rāma’s obligation to execute anyone disturbing privacy of conversation between Rāma and Kāla: *VRm* (3): 7,93.12-15

sacrifices self to avert curse on kingdom threatened by Durvāsas, interrupts Rāma and Kāla: *VRm* (3): 7,95.1-9

encourages Rāma to keep promise to kill him: *VRm* (3): 7,96.1-4

banished by Rāma, immediately gives up life on bank of Sarayū, taken bodily to heaven by Indra: [*cf. 100.24*] *VRm* (3): 7,96.14-18

returns to heaven as one quarter Viṣṇu: *VRm* (3): 7,96.18

***Lakṣmī / Śrī***

incarnate as Sītā: *HV:* Brodbeck 2019: 31.117

Brahmā proclaims Sītā to be Lakṣmī: *VRm* (2/3): 6,105.25

**Laṅkā**

divinity, in hideous form confronts Hanumān on arrival, defeated (boon from Brahmā fulfilled that defeat by monkey presages destruction for city): *VRm* (4 S+1ms W): 5,App.1 [*extensive*]; (4 S): 5,1189\* [*brief*]

**Lavaand Kuśa**

fortune-tellers predict that Sītā will bear sons: *VRm* (1): 6,38.2

Sītā gives birth to twins: *VRm* (3): 7,58.1

born in Vālmīki’s hermitage on night Śatrughna is there; Śatrughna hears of their birth: *VRm* (3): 7,58.5

disciples in Vālmīki’s hermitage: *VRm* (3): 1,4.3-5

learn Rāma story, sing it in hermitage: *VRm* (3): 1,4.6-20

instructed by Vālmīki, sing *Rāmāyaṇa* at *aśvamedha:* *VRm* (3): 7,84—86.1; (4 N): 1,215\*

singing not at *aśvamedha*: *VRm* (3): 1,4.21-27

as instructed by Vālmīki, refuse reward: *VRm* (3): 7,84.10; 85.13-15

instructed to identify selves as Vālmīki’s disciples: *VRm* (3): 7,84.11

identified by resemblance to Rāma: *VRm* (3): 7,85.6-8

recognised by Rāma: *VRm* (3): 7,86.2-3

parentage affirmed by Vālmīki: *VRm* (3): 7,87.16

legitimacy accepted by Rāma: *VRm* (3): 7,88.4

Rāma asks to hear *Uttarakāṇḍa*: *VRm* (3): 7,App.13.48-55

consecrated kings by Rāma at suggestion of Bharata, Kuśa in Kosala, Lava of Śrāvatī: *VRm* (3): 7,97.9,17-20; 98.4-5

Kuśa succeeds Rāma: *HV*: App.18.224

Lava is Kuśa’s *yuvarāja*: [*only mention of Lava*] *HV*: App.18.224

Ayodhyā deserted for many years until Ṛṣabha consecrated king: *VRm* (3): 7,1524\*

Kuśa succeeded by son Atithi and many named successors: *HV:* Brodbeck 2019: 10.75-77

**Lavaṇa**

son of Madhu: *HV:* Brodbeck 2019: 31.127; 44.23-53

son of Madhu and Kumbhīnasī: *VRm* (3): 7,53.17

suggested by Daśaratha to be the polluter of Viśvāmitra’s sacrifice: *VRm* (4 N): 1,586\*

devours animals and ascetics: *VRm* (3): 7,54.3-5

welcomes opportunity to avenge Rāvaṇa and family: *VRm* (3): 7,60.13-16

sends challenge to Rāma: *HV:* Brodbeck 2019: 44.26-37

*motif: magic spear: T, TB: D 1084*

*motif: magic trident: T, TB: D 1102*

spear given by Śiva to Madhu, inherited by Lavaṇa: *VRm* (3): 7,53

*śūla* has previously incinerated Māndhātṛ and army: *VRm* (3): 7,59.6-22

killed by Śatrughna: *VRm* (3): 7,52—63

*HV:* Brodbeck 2019: 44.21-53 *HV*: App.18.217

killed when, instructed by Rāma, Śatrughna prevents access to spear: *VRm* (3): 7,61 decapitated by Śatrughna: *HV:* Brodbeck 2019: 44.50

killed by Rāma: *HV:* Brodbeck 2019: 31.127

long battle with Śatrughna: *HV:* Brodbeck 2019: 44.46-50

hampered by absence of *śūla*: *HV:* Brodbeck 2019: 44.49

uses god-given elephant-goad to hook Śatrughna by headwear, drags him close: *HV*: 556\*

spear returns to Rudra: *VRm* (3): 7,61.37

**Madhu and Kumbhīnasī**

Kumbhīnasī is daughter of Viśvāvasu and Analā (*rākṣasī*): *VRm* (3): 7,53.16

Madhu and Kumbhīnasī are parents of Lavaṇa: *VRm* (3): 7,53.17

Madhu is father of Lavaṇa: *HV:* Brodbeck 2019: 31.127; 44.23

Kumbhīnasī abducted by Madhu in absence of Rāvaṇa: *VRm* (3): 7,25.20

begs Rāvaṇa not to make her a widow: *VRm* (3): 7,25.38-44

Rāvaṇa defeats Kumbhīnasī’s beloved Madhu: [*allusion*] *VRm* (1): 6,7.7

Madhu and Rāvaṇa contract alliance to assault gods: *VRm* (3): 7,25.43-49

*motif: magic spear: T, TB: D 1084*

*motif: magic trident: T, TB: D 1102*

Madhu given irresistable spear by Rudra: *VRm* (3): 7,53.3-14

spear not to be used against gods or brāḥmans: *VRm* (3): 7,53.11-13

spear for use of Madhu and his son alone: *VRm* (3): 7,53.11-13

**Madhuvana episode**

Sugrīva’s private property: *VRm* (1): 5,59.8

guarded by Dadhimukha: *VRm* (1): 5,59.9

Dadhimukha is Sugrīva’s maternal uncle: *VRm* (1): 5,59.9

*vānaras*, exultant at Hanumān’s successful return from Laṅkā, rampage drunkenly through Madhuvana: *VRm* (1): 5,59.7-11; 5,60.1—62.11

mead purloined: [*table of contents B*] *VRm* (3): 1,3.23

Dadhimukha complains to Sugrīva: *VRm* (1): 5,60.28-37; 5,61.1-10

episode reported to Sugrīva: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,266.25-29

**Mahākāla**

*see Kāla*

**Mahāpārśva**

*rākṣasa*, brother of Rāvaṇa and Kumbhakarṇa: *VRm* (1): 6,56.4; 6,57.16; 6,58.54

accompanies Rāvaṇa on assault on Indra’s heaven: *VRm* (3): 7,27.23-24

urges Rāvaṇa to rape Sītā: *VRm* (4 S): 6,App.3.230-45

ordered to accompany Rāvaṇa into battle: *VRm* (1): 6,83

sent by Rāvaṇa to guard 4 sons in battle: *VRm* (2): 6,57.16

killed by Aṅgada with punch to solar plexus: *VRm* (1): 6,86

killed by Ṛṣabha with blow from own mace: *VRm* (2): 6,58.48-53

**Mahodara (1)**

*rākṣasa*

brother of Rāvaṇa and Kumbhakarṇa: *VRm* (1): 6,56.4; 6,57.16

accompanies Rāvaṇa on assault on Kailāsa and world conquest: *VRm* (3): 7,14.1; 23.31-36

on assault on Indra’s heaven: *VRm* (3): 7,27.23-24

reproaches Kumbhakarṇa for arrogance: *VRm* (2): 6,48.70-71; 6,52.1-19

recommends Rāvaṇa to deceive Sītā with [*further*] rumour of death of Rāma and Lakṣmaṇa, then seduce her with luxury: *VRm* (2): 6,52.19-34

ordered to accompany Rāvaṇa into battle: *VRm* (1): 6,83

sent by Rāvaṇa to guard 4 sons in battle: *VRm* (2): 6,57.16

decapitated by Sugrīva with sword: *VRm* (1): 6,85

killed by Nīlā with blow to head with tree-laden mountain: *VRm* (2): 6,58.27-29

**Mahodara (2)**

sage

head of *rākṣasa*, severed by Rāma in Daṇḍaka, sticks to thigh, released by virtue of *tīrtha* Kapālamocana: *MBh*: 9,38.5-11

**Mainda**

*vānara*, son of Suṣeṇa: *VRm* (2): 6,63.13

elder brother of Dvivida: *VRm* (2): 6,63.11

with Dvivida, son of Aśvins: *VRm* (2): 5,58.13

with Dvivida, granted invulnerability and permission to drink *amṛta* by Brahmā to honour Aśvins: *VRm* (2): 5,58.12-15

told by Rāma not to join mass return to heaven, but to remain until Kaliyuga: *VRm* (4 S): 7,1472\*

analogues:

with Dvivida, conquered by Sahadeva Pāṇḍava in Kiṣkindhā: *MBh* (*allusion*): 2,App.13.13-20

with Dvivida, demon killed by Kṛṣṇa: *HV:* Brodbeck 2019: 31.44; 105.20; 109.40

**Makarākṣa**

*rākṣasa,* son of Khara: *VRm* (1): 6,65.2-4

wishes to avenge father’s death: *VRm* (1): 6,66.10-16

killed by Rāma: *VRm* (1): 6,65—66

**Mālin**

killed by Viṣṇu: *VRm* (3): 7,7.37-39

**Mālyavān**

wise *rākṣasa,* maternal great-uncle of Rāvaṇa: *VRm* (1) 6,26.5

advises returning Sītā and contracting alliance with Rāma: *VRm* (1): 6,26.5-10

predicts disaster for *rākṣasas* as consequence of Rāvaṇa’s wickedness: *VRm* (1): 6,26.11-30

recognises Rāma as Viṣnu: *VRm* (4 some N+some S): 6,26.31

with army, sent to intercept Hanumān returning with herb mountain to heal Lakṣmaṇa wounded by spear; defeated mid-flight: *VRm* (4 NW, 2mss S): 6,App.58

associated with Vibhīṣaṇa at Rāvaṇa’s funeral: *VRm* (4): 6,App.69.7-8

**Māndhātṛ**

*see Daśaratha’s ancestry*

**Mandodarī**

daughter of Maya and Hemā: *VRm* (3): 7,12.5-10

sister of Māyāvin and Dundubhi: *VRm* (3): 7,12.12

wife of Rāvaṇa: *VRm* (1): 6,99.1-29

married to Rāvaṇa: *VRm* (3): 7,12.10-18

mother of Meghanāda / Indrajit: *VRm* (3): 7,12.26

mother of Akṣa: *VRm* (2): 5,56.106

advises Rāvaṇa to return Sītā: *VRm* (4 some mss N, 2 mss S): 6,App.30

sleeping beside Rāvaṇa, briefly mistaken by Hanumān for Sītā: *VRm* (2): 5,8.46-50

diverts Rāvaṇa from threatening Sītā [*cf. Dhānyamālinī*]: *VRm* (2): 5,56.66-68

dragged by hair from harem by Aṅgada into presence of Rāvaṇa to disrupt his sacrifice: *VRm* (4): 6,App.62+63

encourages Rāvaṇa when he returns to Laṅkā during final battle: *VRm* (4 W, few mss S): 6,App.55

mourns Rāvaṇa: *VRm* (1): 6,99.1-29

believes Rāvaṇa to have been killed by Viṣṇu: *VRm* (4 S): 6,3114\*4-11

**Māṇibhadra**

*yakṣa*, defeated by Prahasta at battle for Kailāsa: *VRm* (4 S): 6,App.9.10-11

**Mantharā**

hunchback:

*motif: hunchback villain: T, TB: K 2271* *VRm* (1): 2,72.5,7

beauty of hump praised by Kaikeyī: *VRm* (2): 2,9.28-39

incarnation of *gandharvī* Dundubhī on instructions of Brahmā: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,260.9-10,14-15

hatred of Rāma:

as boy, Rāma kicked her for some offence: *VRm* (4 N): 2,124\*

contrives Rāma’s exile: *VRm* (1): 2,71.13

incites Kaikeyī’s jealousy: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,261.16-18

learns from servant that rejoicing is because of consecration next day: *VRm* (2): 2,7.1-7

berates Kaikeyī for folly in welcoming consecration of Rāma: *VRm* (2): 2,7.10-26; 2,8.1-27

predicts servitude for Kaikeyī and Bharata’s wives [*pl.*]: *VRm* (2): 2,8.4-5

urges Kaikeyī to claim 2 deferred boons: *VRm* (2): 2,9.9-15,21-23

violently assaulted by Śatrughna after funeral: *VRm* (1): 2,72.5-24

**Manu**

*Anomatan*

*see Daśaratha’s ancestry*

**Mārīca**

Mārīca and Subāhu are sons of Sunda and Upasunda: *VRm* (3): 1,19.24

son of Sunda and Tāṭakā: *VRm* (3): 1,23.25 *HV*: 80\*4

father of *rākṣasa* killed by Aṅgada during search: *VRm* (5 S) 4.47.17a *v.l.* [*only* D11 T3], 4.1024\* [*only* T3 G3 M1]

born a *yakṣa*, cursed to be *rākṣasa* by Agastya in retaliation for attack: *VRm* (3): 1,24.9-10

accompanies Rāvaṇa on assault on Kailāsa: *VRm* (3): 7,14.1,19-20; 15.5,22; 23.2

on Indra’s heaven: *VRm* (3): 7,27.23-24

formerly Rāvaṇa’s minister: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,261.55

with Subāhu, pollutes Viśvāmitra’s sacrifice: *VRm* (3): 1,18.4-5

knocked into ocean by Rāma: *VRm* (3): 1,29.14-17

struck down by Rāma: *HV:* Brodbeck 2019: 31.114

[as golden deer]

becomes ascetic to avoid Rāma after earlier encounters: *VRm* (1): 3,33.36-37; 3,36—37

*MBh* (*RU*): 3,261.55; 3,262.6-7

site of asceticism is Gokarṇa: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,261.54-55

known by Rāma to have ravaged Daṇḍaka: *VRm* (4 S): 3,41.37-38

recalls encounter with Rāma at Viśvāmitra’s hermitage: *VRm* (1): 3,36.1-19

recalls subsequent encounter (in form of monstrous deer) with Rāma during exile [*not narrated at appropriate point*]: *VRm* (1): 3,37.1-13

afraid of Rāma in dreams: *VRm* (1): 3,37.17

afraid of syllables beginning with ‘ra’: *VRm* (1): 3,37.18

agrees to act as decoy: *VRm* (2): 3,40

better to be killed by Rāma than Rāvaṇa: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,262.9

performs own funerary rite: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,262.14

identity as golden deer suspected by Lakṣmaṇa: *VRm* (1): 3,41.4-5

shot by Rāma, reverts to *rākṣasa* form: *VRm* (1): 3,42.13-17

killed: [*table of contents B*] *VRm* (3): 1,3.12

shot by Rāma, reverts to *rākṣasa* form: *VRm* (1): 3,42.13-17

killed by Rāma: *VRm* (2): 6,55.103

instructed by Rāvaṇa to lure Lakṣmaṇa with deceptive cry: *VRm* (4 S): 3,749\*

identity of deer doubtful:

Sītā: “It was you ... in the form of a deer, who lured my husband away by trickery so that you could make off with me?” *VRm* (1): 3,51.4 Sītā: abduction took place while Rāma and Lakṣmaṇa absent foraging: *VRm* (1): 5,19.26

Hanumān: abduction carried out by one who in the form of a deer had lured Rāma away; abductor will be punished [*future*]: *VRm* (1): 5,32.30

deer recognised to be Rāvaṇa by ancient Hanumān: *MBh* (*HBhS*): 3,147.30

Rāma: decoyed ‘by an illusion’: *VRm* (2) 6,31.55 [check any references back to Mārīca as deer in *VRm*]

**Mātali**

drives Indra in battle against Meghanāda: *VRm* (3): 7,28.21-23

son Gomukha drives Jayanta to fight Meghanāda: *VRm* (3): 7,28.10

in final duel, sent by Indra with chariot and weapons to aid Rāma: *VRm* (1): 6,90.1-13

*MBh* (*RU*): 3,274.12-14

advises Rāma to shoot through Rāvaṇa’s vital spot: (*unidentified*) *VRm* (4 NE): 6.3079\*

sent back by Rāma after funeral of Rāvaṇa: *VRm* (1): 6,100.4-5

absent: alternative narrative of death of Rāvaṇa: *VRm* (4, most N mss): 6,App.66

**Mataṅga**

sage, hermitage deserted by all but the Śabarī, visited by Rāma and Lakṣmaṇa: *VRm* (1): 3,70

curses Vālin not to approach Ṛśyamūka: *VRm* (1): 4,11.42-44; 4,45.14-16

curses Vālin for splashing hermitage with Dundubhi’s blood: *VRm* (1): 4,11.40-42

reason for curse not mentioned: *VRm* (1): 4,45.14-16

curse is that Vālin’s head will shatter into 100 pieces: *VRm* (1): 4,45.14-15

**Maya**

married to Hemā: *VRm* (3): 7,12.5-9

creates Svayaṃprabhā’s cave: *VRm* (1): 4,50.10

builds fabulous palace for Hemā, abandons it when Hemā leaves him: *VRm* (3): 7,12.5-9

father of Mandodarī, Māyāvin and Dundubhi: *VRm* (3): 7,12.10-12

offers Mandodarī to Rāvaṇa as wife: (unaware of Rāvaṇa’s vicious nature) *VRm* (3): 7,12.15-18

gives Rāvaṇa infallible spear that wounds Lakṣmaṇa: *VRm* (3): 7,12.19

**Māyāvin**

eldest son of Dundubhi: *VRm* (1): 4,9.4; 4,10.17

son of Maya: *VRm* (3): 7,12.10-12

brother of Mandodarī and Dundubhi: *VRm* (3): 7,12.10-12

challenges Vālin: *VRm* (1): 4,9.5; 4,10.9

quarrel concerns a woman (unidentified): *VRm* (1): 4,9.4

bolts in fear into cave: *VRm* (1): 4,9.9-11; 4,10.11

killed by Vālin in cave: *VRm* (1): 4,10.9-17

**Menakā**

*apsaras*, distracts Viśvāmitra from austerities: [*Śatānanda’s in-tale*] *VRm* (3): 1,62.4-13

seen flying through sky by Janaka; Janaka wishes for child born from her, told by heavenly voice he will have daughter to equal her [*finds her in furrow*]: *VRm* (4 N): 2,2385\*

**Nahuṣa**

*see Daśaratha’s ancestry*

**Nala**

*vānara,* son of Viśvakarman: *VRm* (1): 6,15.8,12; 6,21.28

constructs causeway: [*table of contents B*] *VRm* (3): 1,3.24

Ocean suggests he build causeway: *VRm* (1): 6,15.9

builds causeway with material collected by *vānaras*: *VRm* (1): 6,15.10-26

**Nalakūbara**

*see Rambhā and Nalakūbara*

**Nandi/Nandīśvara**

Śiva’s *vāhana* is bull (unnamed): *VRm* (3): 7,4.27

Śiva’s servant/*dvārapāla*, presumably monkey-faced android:

halts Rāvaṇa in *puṣpaka* on Kailāsa to preserve privacy of Śiva and Umā; curses Rāvaṇa to be destroyed by monkeys for mocking his monkey appearance: *VRm* (3): 7,16.3-9, 12-15 (allusions) *VRm* (4): 5,1031\*; 6,1026\*8-9; (5 S, 1ms) 1386\*1 fearsome, deformed, bald, tawny, short-armed dwarf: *VRm* (4 S): 7,298\*

curses Rāvaṇa: *VRm* (4): 5,1031\*

unspecified curse / prediction of doom recalled by Rāvaṇa: *VRm* (4): 6,1026\*8-9

**Nārada**

sage, narrates Rāma’s story to Vālmīki: [*table of contents A*] *VRm* (3): 1,1

episode narrated by Kuśa and Lava: *VRm* (3): 7,85.11

encounters Rāvaṇa during his attack on gods: *VRm* (3): 7,20

warns Yama of Rāvaṇa’s approach: *VRm* (3): 7,21.1-7

advises Rāma in *nāgapāśa* to think of Garuḍa; he arrives: *VRm* (4 NW+)6,App.25.15-85 reminds Rāma (injured in *nāgapāśa*) of his divinity: *VRm* (4 some N+some S): 6,App.25

attributes *brāhman* boy’s death to *śūdra* performing asceticism: *VRm* (3): 7,65

**Narāntaka**

*rākṣasa,* son of Rāvaṇa: *VRm* (2): 6,57.9-15

nephew of Kumbhakarṇa: *VRm* (1): 6,56.3

accompanies Prahasta to battle: *VRm* (2): 6,46.15

killed by Dvivida with mountain peak: *VRm* (2): 6,46.16

[*subsequently*] pointed out to Rāma by Vibhīṣaṇa: *VRm* (2): 6,47.22

volunteers to enter battle: *VRm* (2): 6,57.9-10

killed by Aṅgada with punch to chest: *VRm* (2): 6,57.87-89

**Nārāyaṇa**

*see also Viṣṇu*

worshipped by Rāma and Sītā in anticipation of consecration: *VRm* (2): 2,6.1-4

encountered by Rāvaṇa: *VRm* (4): 7,App.1.1-123

Rāma and Lakṣmaṇa likened to Nara and Nārāyaṇa: *VRm* (4 N): 2,1251\*

Rāma identified as incarnation by Agastya: *VRm* (4): 7,1131\*

**Nikumbha**

*rākṣasa*, son of Kumbhakarṇa: *VRm* (1): 6,64.20

younger brother of Kumbha: *VRm* (2): 6,63.37

accompanies Rāvaṇa on assault on Indra’s heaven: *VRm* (3): 7,27.23-24

with Kumbha, ordered into battle by Rāvaṇa, angry at incineration of Laṅkā at night by *vānaras*: *VRm* (2): 6,62.37-38

killed when Hanumān tears off his head: *VRm* (1): 6,64

**Nīla**

*vānara,* Son of Agni: *VRm* (1): 6,21.24

instructed by Sugrīva to muster army in 15 days: *VRm* (2): 4,28.27-32

commander of vanguard: *VRm* (2): 6,4.7-11

kills Prahasta with rock: *VRm* (1): 6,46.30-48

fights Rāvaṇa (first battle); shrinks, perches on Rāvaṇa’s chariot, flagstaff, bow, crown; worsted: *VRm* (2): 6,47.66-88

kills Mahodara with blow to head with tree-laden mountain: *VRm* (2): 6,58.27-28

**Niśākara**

seer; hearing how Sampāti lost wings, prophesies that will recover wings when advises *vānaras* seeking Sītā: *VRm* (2): 4,59.8-21; 4,60; 4,61.15

knows that Indra will take divine food to Sītā in *aśokavana*, she will scatter some on ground for Rāma and Lakṣmaṇa, alive or dead: *VRm* (2): 4,61.7-10

**Ocean**

*see also Varuṇa*

*motif: sea-god: T: A 421*

challenged by Dundubhi, sends him on to Himālaya: *VRm* (1): 4,11.7-11

[male]:

[*samudra*: not necessarily personified] encountered by Rāma: [*table of contents B*] *VRm* (3): 1,3.24

in deference to Ikṣvāku Sagara, Sāgara [*= Ocean*] resolves to help leaping Hanumān to rest, urges Mt Maināka to rise: *VRm* (2): 5,1.75-88

Vibhīṣaṇa advises Rāma, as descendant of Sagara, to seek support of Ocean/Sāgara, his kinsman: *VRm* (1): 6,13.13-14

ignores Rāma’s 3-day invocation at seashore: *VRm* (1): 6,14.1-3

frightened when Rāma shoots into sea, appears: *VRm* (1): 6,14.14-20; 6,15.1-3

appears, accompanied by Gaṅgā and Sindhu: *VRm* (4 S): 6,250\*2

apologises, asks that arrow be directed elsewhere, Rāma shoots it to north where it creates desert [*to north of Kāśmīr*]: *VRm* (4 N): 6,262\*, 263\*

tells Rāma that Daśaratha’s part in *devāsurayuddha* earned him boon from gods of 4 splendid sons: *VRm* (4 some mss N): 6,App.12

suggests Nala build causeway: *VRm* (1): 6,15.8-9

*MBh* (*RU*): 3,267.39-42

undertakes to restrain sea creatures from attacking causeway: *VRm* (1): 6,15.7

when causeway built, takes Rāma to be blessed by Varuṇa: *VRm* (4 N): 6,App.15.1-48

**owl and vulture**

asked to adjudicate their quarrel about ownership of residence, Rāma decides in favour of owl, frees vulture from curse: *VRm* (4): 7,App.10

**Paraśurāma**

*Rāma Bhārgava, Rāma Jāmadagnya*

recognised as *avatāra*: [*table of contents B*] *VRm* (3): 1,3.5

has repeatedly exterminated *kṣatriyas*: *VRm* (3): 1,73.20; 1,74.6,24

ordered by father, has killed mother with axe: *VRm* (2): 2,18.29

encounter with Rāma Dāśarathi: *MBh*: 3,App.14.20-70

confronts wedding party returning to Ayodhyā: *VRm* (3): 1,73—75

confrontation heralded by bad omens: *VRm* (3): 1,73.6-15

challenges Rāma to string his bow: *VRm* (3): 1,73.10-22; 1,74.1-4; 1,74.27-28

bow is Viṣṇu’s: *VRm* (3): 1,74.11-22

given by Rāma choice of targets for arrow, chooses worlds won by his austerities: *VRm* (3): 1,75.5-16,21-22

recognises Rāma as Viṣṇu: *VRm* (3): 1,75.17

leaves for home on Mt Mahendra: *VRm* (3): 1,75.20-23

*tīrtha* on river Vālunkinī seen by Hanumān near Ayodhyā: *VRm* (2/3): 6,113.24

absent: [*table of contents B*] *VRm* (3): 1,3

**Prahasta (1)**

*rākṣasa*, father of Jambumālin: *VRm* (1): 5,42.1; (2): 5,56.101

sent to Laṅkā by Rāvaṇa to demand that Vaiśravaṇa cede Laṅkā to Rāvaṇa: (courteous request) *VRm* (3): 7,20-24

persuades Rāvaṇā to recover Laṅkā from Kubera: *VRm* (3): 7,11.11-18

accompanies Rāvaṇa on assault on Kailāsa: *VRm* (3): 7,14.1; 15.4

defeats Māṇibhadra at battle for Kailāsa: *VRm* (4 S): 6,App.9.10-11

accompanies Rāvaṇa on assault on Indra’s heaven: *VRm* (3): 7,27.23-24

interrogates captive Hanumān: *VRm* (1): 5,48.1-9

leader of *rākṣasa* force wrongly said by Rāvaṇa to have killed Rāma and all leaders in surprise night attack: *VRm* (1): 6,22.13-42

restrains Rāvaṇa from attacking Vibhīṣaṇa: *VRm* (4 N): 6,App.2.330-83

killed by Nīla with rock: *VRm* (1): 6,45; 6,46.30-48

killed by Vibhīṣaṇa: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,270.1-4

**Pratardana**

king of Kāśī, summoned with other kings by Bharata on news of abduction, to go to aid of Rāma: *VRm* (3): 7,37.1-10

*VRm* (4): 6,App.57

given leave by Rāma after consecration: *VRm* (3): 7,37.3

**Pṛthu**

*see Daśaratha’s ancestry*

**Puñjikasthalā**

*apsaras*, also called Añjanā, wife of Kesarin: *VRm* (2): 4,65.8

cursed to become monkey, daughter of Kuñjara: *VRm* (2): 4,65.9

shape-changer, in form of beautiful woman, raped by Vāyu: *VRm* (2): 4,65.9-18

gives birth to Hanumān: *VRm* (2): 4,65.18

*apsaras* raped by Rāvaṇa, earning him curse from Brahmā: *VRm* (4 S): 6,App.3.246-59

[? identifiable with Varuṇa’s daughter, who curses Rāvaṇa?]: *VRm* (4 S): 6,1026\*8-9

**Puṣkala / Puṣkara**

son of Bharata: *VRm* (3): 7,90.16

established by Bharata in newly-founded Puṣkarāvatī in Gāndhāra: *VRm* (3): 7,90—91

***puṣpaka* chariot**

*motif: god’s chariot goes through air: T A 136.3*

*motif: magic airship: T, TB: D 1118*

created by Viśvakarman: *VRm* (2): 5,7.10,14 *VRm* (2/3): 6,109.25

created by Brahmā: *VRm* (2/3): 6,115.23,29

*haṃsa*-drawn: *VRm* (1): 6,110.23  
conferred on Kubera by Brahmā as reward for austerities: *VRm* (2): 5,7.11; *VRm* (3): 7,3.18

seized on Kailāsa by Rāvaṇa: *VRm* (1): 6,7.3-5

*VRm* (3): 7,15.29-31

stolen from Kubera: [*allusions*] *VRm* (1): 3,46.6; 6,98.12-13; 6,109.9

*MBh* (*RU*): 3,259.34

Rāvaṇa cursed by Vaiśravaṇa never to ride *puṣpaka*; rider will kill him: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,259.35

halted on approach to Kailāsa by Nandīśvara: *VRm* (3): 7,16.3-9

takes Sītā and Trijaṭā to see Rāma and Lakṣmaṇa enmeshed in snake-arrows: *VRm* (1): 6,37.7-20; 6,38

will not carry a widow:

Trijaṭā’s reassurance to Sītā: *VRm* (1): 6,38.25

Rāma returns to Ayodhyā on *puṣpaka* at Vibhīṣaṇa’s invitation: *VRm* (1): 6,109.8-10

carries exiles, *vānaras*, Vibhīṣaṇa and companions back to Ayodhyā: *VRm* (1): 6,110.21-23

return journey is in short stages: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,275.51-58

events of exile reviewed from *puṣpaka*: *VRm* (2/3): 6,111

returned to Kubera from Nandigrāma by Rāma: *VRm* (2/3): 6,115.48-49 *MBh* (*RU*): 3,275.68

subsequently returned by Kubera to Rāma for his use: *VRm* (3): 7,40.2-12; (4 N): 6,3589\*

mentally summoned by Rāma, carries him to find Śambūka, then to visit Agastya: *VRm* (3): 7,66—73

**Raghu**

*see Daśaratha’s ancestry*

***rākṣasas*** *motif: rākṣasa: T, TB: G 369.1*

some perform vedic sacrifices and ascetic practices: *VRm* (2): 5,3.26-28; 5.12; 16.2; *VRm* (3): 7,6.34

parentage / relationships:

genealogy recited by Agastya: *VRm* (3): 7,2—9

Brahmā is father of Pulastya: *VRm* (1): 5,21.6 *VRm* (3): 7,2.4

*MBh* (*RU*): 3,258.12

Pulastya is paternal grandfather of Rāvaṇa: *VRm* (1): 5,21.7-8

Pulastya is father of Viśravas: *VRm* (1): 5,21.7

*VRm* (3): 7,2.7-29

Viśravas magically creates Pulastya as counterpart of self: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,258.14

Pulastya fathers Vaiśravaṇa on a cow: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,258.12

Pulastya is ancestor of Rāvaṇa: *HV:* Brodbeck 2019: 31.126

Pulastya asks Arjuna Kārtavīrya to release son Rāvaṇa: *HV*: 396\*28-29

*rākṣasa* generations*:*

Sukeśa is father by Devavatī (*gandharvī*) of Mālyavān, Sumālin, Mālin: *VRm* (3): 7,5.1-5

Mālyavān is father by Sundarī (*garndharvī*) of Vajramuṣṭi, Virūpākṣa, Durmukha, Suptaghna, Yajñakopa, Matta, Unmatta, Analā: *VRm* (3): 7,5.32

Sumālin is father by Ketumatī of Prahasta, Akampana, Vikaṭa, Kālakārmuka, Dhūmrākṣa, Daṇḍa, Suparśva, Saṃhrādi, Praghasa, Bhāsakarṇa, Rākā, Puṣpotkaṭā, Kaikasī, Kumbhīnasī: *VRm* (3): 7,5.34-36; 9.1-3

Mālin is father by Vasudā of Anala, Anila, Hara, Saṃpāti (ministers of Vibhīṣaṇa): *VRm* (3): 7,5.37-39

Viśravas is father by Devavarṇinī (daughter of Bharadvāja) of Vaiśravaṇa: *VRm* (3): 7,3.3-7

Viśravas is father of Rāvaṇa: *VRm* (1): 3,64.16; 4,57.19; 5,21.8

Viśravas is father by Kaikasī of Rāvaṇa, Kumbhakarṇa, Śūrpaṇakhā, Vibhīṣaṇa: *VRm* (3): 7,9.1-27

Mālyavān is maternal grandfather of Rāvaṇa [*cf. VRm 6,26.5: Rāma the Steadfast 272 ‘mother’s uncle’*]: *VRm* (1): 6,26.5

Viśravas is father by Puṣpotkaṭā (*rākṣasī*) of Rāvaṇa and Kumbhakarṇa: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,259.7

Viśravas is father by Mālinī (*rākṣasī*) of Vibhīṣaṇa: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,259.8

Viśravas is father by Rākā (*rākṣasī*) of twins Khara and Sūrpaṇakhā: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,259.8

Rāvaṇa declares self as half-brother to Vaiśravaṇa: *VRm* (1): 3,46.2; 4,57.19

Rāvaṇa is brother of Mahodara and Mahāpārśva: *VRm* (1): 6,56.4; *VRm* (2): 6,57.16

of Kumbhakarṇa, Vibhīṣaṇa, Khara, Dūṣaṇa and Śūrpaṇakhā: *VRm* (1): 3,16.19-20 of Kumbhakarṇa, Śūrpaṇakhā, Vibhīṣaṇa: *VRm* (3): 7,9.21-27

Khara is son of Rāvaṇa’s maternal aunt [*sister of Kekasī/sister of Śūrpaṇakhā’s mother*]: *VRm* (3): 7,24.30

Rāvaṇa is father of Akṣa: *VRm* (2): 6,47.57

of Devāntaka, Narāntaka, Triśiras, Atikāya: *VRm* (1): 6,56.3; *VRm* (2): 6,57.9-15

of Atikāya by Dhānyamālinī: *VRm* (2): 6,59.29

Kumbhakarṇa is father of Kumbha and Nikumbha: *VRm* (1): 6,64.20

Khara is father of Makarākṣa: *VRm* (1): 6,65.2-4

Kumbhīnasī is cousin of Rāvaṇa, daughter of Analā, daughter of Mālyavān: *VRm* (3): 7,25.23-25

**narrative:**

sons of Sukeśa harry gods: *VRm* (3): 7,5.40-41[*ll.vv.*]; 6.1-6

8 *rakṣasas* sent to Janasthāna after abduction to report on Rāma’s activities: [*unnamed, narrative undeveloped*] *VRm* (1): 3,52.17-27

corpses cast into sea [evidently so that they will not be resurrected like *vānaras* by scent of healing herbs; said to be ‘to maintain Rāvaṇa’s honour’ — perhaps to conceal extent of his losses]: *VRm* (4 S): 6,1396\*5-8

before final battle, grieving *rākṣasīs* revile Śūrpaṇakhā as ultimate cause of disaster: *VRm* (2): 6,82.4-11

criticise Rāvaṇa for ignoring warnings provided by deeds of Rāma: *VRm* (2): 6,82.13-20

foresee death of Rāvaṇa at hands of man, excluded from boon: *VRm* (2): 6,82.26-30

attribute birth of Sītā to intervention of Śiva to annihilate *rākṣasas*: *VRm* (2): 6,82.34-36

subsequent exploits:

Paulastyas reborn as sons of Dhṛtarāṣṭra: *MBh*: 1,61.82

**Rāma**

**Rāma: character**

young Rāma possesses all the virtues: *VRm* (2): 2,1.10-28

[*table of contents A*] *VRm* (3): 1,1.8-17

popular with citizens: *VRm* (2): 2,30

leaves Citrakūṭa for Daṇḍaka because Bharata’s visit has spoiled it aesthetically and emotionally: *VRm* (1): 2,109.1-4

accepts Sītā’s warning against unprovoked violence graciously, refutes it as duty to protect suppliant sages: *VRm* (2): 3,9

care for mother:

diverts her attention from accompanying him into exile by appealing to her duty to care for grieving Daśaratha: *VRm* (2): 2,21.5-23

asks Sītā to care for her in his absence: *VRm* (1): 2,23.28

asks Lakṣmaṇa to care for her in his absence: *VRm* (1): 2,28.2-4

reminds Daśaratha of his responsibility to her: *VRm* (1): 2,33.17-18 via Sumantra, reminds Bharata to treat Kausalyā fairly: *VRm* (2): 2,46.27-28

care for Sītā:

persuaded to allow Sītā to accompany him in exile despite misgivings: *VRm* (1): 2,27.27-31

claims refusal was merely to test her resolve: *VRm* (2): 2,27.26

shares with Sītā his enjoyment of beautiful Citrakūṭa: *VRm* (2): 2,88—89

protects Sītā from attack by Śūrpaṇakhā: *VRm* (1): 3,17.20

despite confidence in ability to defeat Khara’s army, prudently instructs Lakṣmaṇa to hide her in cave: *VRm* (1): 3,23.7-12

orders Sītā to bathe and be ornamented before coming to him: *VRm* (1): 6,102.5-7

reproaches Vibhīṣaṇa for preventing onlookers from witnessing reunion with Sītā: *VRm* (2/3): 6,102.23-29

instructed by *lokapālas* to comfort Sītā: *VRm* (1): 6,108.15-16

distraught at abduction of Sītā:

asks nature for help; envisages her eaten by *rākṣasas*: *VRm* (2): 3,58.8-35; 3,60.18-21,26

animals point S, Lakṣmaṇa understands: *VRm* (4 S): 3,App.14

threatens to devastate cosmos: *VRm* (2): 3,60.39-52

lack of care for Sītā:

consecrates Vibhīṣaṇa king of Laṅkā before sending Hanumān to Sītā with news of victory: *VRm* (1): 6,100.9-22

pursues golden deer to please Sītā:

no hesitation, suspicion, recrimination: *VRm* (1): 3,41.21-48

criticised for being deluded by (impossible) golden deer: *MBh* (*allusion*): 2,583\*1-2

realises deer is *rākṣasa*: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,262.21

belief in Sītā’s fidelity:

looks forward to making love to liberated Sītā: *VRm* (2): 6,5.12-14

repudiates Sītā harshly: *VRm* (2/3): 6,103

*MBh* (*RU*): 3,275.8-13

assured by Agni of Sītā’s chastity, justifies repudiation as necessary test: *VRm* (2/3): 6,106.10-20

convinced by affirmations of gods [*no fire*]: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,275.17-34

attitude to Bharata:

instructed by *lokapālas* after victory to seek Bharata, return to rule Ayodhyā: *VRm* (1): 6,108.15-16

impatient to see ascetic Bharata and mothers, refuses Vibhīṣaṇa’s invitation to enjoy period of luxury in Laṅkā: *VRm* (1): 6,109.1-21

confident of Bharata’s goodwill: *VRm* (1): 2,91.1-14

does not automatically trust Bharata:

via Sumantra, reminds Bharata to treat Kausalyā fairly: *VRm* (2): 2,46.27-28

asks Bharata after welfare of father, mothers, kingdom: *VRm* (2): 2,94

returns to Ayodhyā before sending Hanumān to observe Bharata’s reaction: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,275.58-60

not monogamous:

has several wives: *VRm* (2): 2,8.5

[*corrected to sing.*] (4 N): 2,139\*

[*plural*] (4 S): 6,App.10.91

rash vow to Daśaratha:

will alleviate father’s distress by committing suicide if ordered: *VRm* (2): 2,16.18-19

obedience to father:

accepts Kaikeyī’s orders without demur: *VRm* (2): 2,16.27-31; 2,18.25-40; 2,19.1-22

suggests sending for Bharata at once: *VRm* (2): 2,16.36

disappointment at exile:

circumambulates consecration equipment, but cannot look at it: *VRm* (2): 2,16.57

holds back sorrow: *VRm* (2): 2,16.60

sorely troubled: *VRm* (2): 2,17.1

no-one but Lakṣmaṇa knows the sorrow he feels at losing kingship: *VRm* (4 N): 2,395\*

laments exile: *VRm* (1): 2,43.12-14

initially cannot sleep for disappointment: *VRm* (4 some mss N): 2,1076\*

wonders if Kausalyā in past life has separated mothers from sons: *VRm* (2): 2,47.19

worries about consequences of absence for Daśaratha and mothers: *VRm* (2): 2,47.6-28

enjoyment of Mandākinī river consoles him for loss of kingship: *VRm* (2): 2,89.17

in Pañcavaṭī cannot bear to think of Bharata’s hardship: *VRm* (2): 3,15.35-36

no resentment for Kaikeyī:

blames fate rather than Kaikeyī: *VRm* (2): 2,19.14-22

instructs Bharata not to revile Kaikeyī: *VRm* (1): 2,97.17-18

rebukes Lakṣmaṇa for criticising Kaikeyī: *VRm* (2): 3,15.34-35

claims that sovereignty for Bharata was bride-price: *VRm* (1): 2,99.3

claims that boon added subsequently during war between gods and *asuras* [*service neither by Daśaratha nor by Kaikeyī specified*]: *VRm* (1): 2,99.4

attitude to Kaikeyī realistic:

knows co-wives will suffer when she is in power: *VRm* (1): 2,28.1-4

wonders if Kaikeyī will try to kill Daśaratha: *VRm* (2): 2,47.7

attitude to Bharata:

(after battle) asks Daśaratha to revoke curse on Kaikeyī and Bharata: *VRm* (2/3): 6,107.24-26

confident of Bharata’s goodwill: *VRm* (1): 2,91.1-14

sends Hanumān on ahead to give news of return to Bharata and report on reaction: *VRm* (2/3): 6,113.1-17

prepared to surrender sovereignty if Bharata wishes to retain it: *VRm* (2/3): 6,113.12-17

relationship to Lakṣmaṇa:

as child, refuses to eat without Lakṣmaṇa: *VRm* (3): 1,17.17

expecting consecration as *yuvarāja,* invites Lakṣmaṇa to share sovereignty: *VRm* (2): 2,4.42-45

persuaded to allow him to accompany him and Sītā in exile despite misgivings: *VRm* (1): 2,28.1-11

reproaches Lakṣmaṇa for leaving Sītā: *VRm* (1): 3,55.16-18; 3,57.2-4,19-23

values injured brother more highly than Sītā: *VRm* (1): 6,39.5-21

more highly than Sītā, kingship, killing Rāvaṇa: *VRm* (1): 6,89.6-8,28

mourns for injured Lakṣmaṇa:

prayer that Rāvaṇa’s spear will not wound Lakṣmaṇa is ineffective: *VRm* (1): 6,88.33

despairing of Hanumān’s return in time with herb to heal Lakṣmaṇa (wounded by spear), threatens to immolate self on Lakṣmaṇa’s pyre: *VRm* (4 NW, 2mss S): 6,App.58

discourtesy:

as boy, kicks Mantharā as punishment for some offence: *VRm* (4 N): 2,124\*

teases Trijaṭa Gārgya at distribution of wealth: *VRm* (2): 2,29.24-27

evades accompanying citizens: *VRm* (1): 2,41.15-28 [*table of contents B*] *VRm* (3): 1,3.7

mocks Śūrpaṇakhā, suggests she approach Lakṣmaṇa: *VRm* (1): 3,17.1-19

respect for *vānara* and *rākṣasa* allies:

asks *vānara* leaders for advice about Vibhīṣaṇa: *VRm* (1): 6,11.23-24

thinking mission has failed, instructs *vānara* leaders to return home: *VRm* (1): 6,39.23-29

offered boon by Indra, asks for fallen *vānaras* to be resurrected, and find food and water at all seasons: *VRm* (1): 6,108.3-8

asks Brahmā to revive *vānara* casualties: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,275.40-42

asks Vibhīṣaṇa to reward *vānaras*: *VRm* (1): 6,110.1-8

rewards Avindhya and Trijaṭā: *VRm* (4, largely N): 6,App.71  
 *MBh* (*RU*): 3,275.39

restraint towards enemies:

issues mild reprimand to Sugrīva for delay in search: *VRm* (1): 4,37.18-23 (before causeway built) protects Śuka from attack by *vānaras*: *VRm* (4 S): 6,App.10.33-85

sends Aṅgada to Rāvaṇa with threatening message asking for return of Sītā: *VRm* (2): 6,31.50-61

seeing Rāvaṇa tire (first battle), destroys crown with arrow, allows him to retreat to Laṅkā: *VRm* (2): 6,47.130-33

steadfast nature:

*motif: man never breaks his word: T: W 37.0.1*

rejects materialist arguments of Jābāli: *VRm* (2): 2,101

rejects arguments of Vasiṣṭha: *VRm* (2): 2,103.8-11

refuses invitation to enter Kiṣkindhā for Sugrīva’s consecration as contrary to father’s command to stay in forest: *VRm* (1): 4,25.3-9

justifies killing Vālin (cannot break promise to Sugrīva): *VRm* (2): 4,18.27

impulsive nature:

agrees without hesitation to sages’ petition for protection: (Daṇḍaka) *VRm* (1): 3,5

(Yamunā) *VRm* (3): 7,52.11-16

agrees on minimal evidence of wrongdoing to kill Vālin: *VRm* (1): 4,8.19-23

kills Vālin: (allusions) *VRm* (1): 5,49.10,29; (2): 5,14.7; 5,56.119 unable to distinguish Vālin from Sugrīva: *VRm* (1): 4,12.19-20,29-32

shoots Vālin in chest: *VRm* (1): 4,16.25

criticised for shooting Vālin: *MBh* (*allusion*): 7,1375\*

reproached by Vālin as unrighteous: *VRm* (2): 4,17.12-44

justifies killing Vālin: *VRm* (2): 4,18.1-39 acting as Bharata’s agent: *VRm* (2): 4,18.7-11,23-25 punishment for taking Sugrīva’s wife: *VRm* (2): 4,18.18-22 cannot break promise to Sugrīva: *VRm* (2): 4,18.27 Vālin is only a monkey: *VRm* (2): 4,18.36

anger:

sends resentful message to Sugrīva, threatening him with same death as Vālin: *VRm* (2): 4,29.38-52

devout nature:

departing, makes lavish gifts to brāhmans: *VRm* (2): 2,29

devoutly cremates Jaṭāyus: *VRm* (1): 3,64.27-35

consigns Jaṭāyus to highest heaven: *VRm* (4 some N+some S): 3,64.29-30

persuades Vibhīṣaṇa to perform funeral rites for Rāvaṇa: *VRm* (1): 6,99.35-41

dispenses justice:

orders Lakṣmaṇa to mutilate Śūrpaṇakhā: *VRm* (1): 3,17.20

self-pity: *VRm* (2): 6,5

at abduction of Sītā: *VRm* (1): 3,59.6-10

at death of Jaṭāyus: *VRm* (1): 3,63.21-25

envisaging Sītā devoured by *rākṣasas*, laments his plight: *VRm* (2): 3,60.11-13

laments before taking decisive action to rescue Sītā from Virādha: *VRm* (2): 3,2.15-19

accepts suppliant Vibhīṣaṇa: *VRm* (1): 6,12

asks *vānara* leaders for advice: *VRm* (1): 6,11.23-24

thinking mission has failed, is ashamed at failure to make Vibhīṣaṇa king: *VRm* (1): 6,39.22

consecrates Vibhīṣaṇa king of Laṅkā before sending Hanumān to Sītā with news of victory: *VRm* (1): 6,100.9-22

**Rāma: incarnation / special nature:**

presented as *avatāra*: *MBh*: 2,App.21.492-582; 3,147.28 [*HBhS*]; 3,260.5; 3,299.18;   
 12,326.78-81; 12,851\*2

incarnation of Viṣṇu / Nārāyaṇa: *VRm* (3): 1,14.17-18; 1,15.7; 1,17.6; 7,94; (3): 7,App.13.25

*HV*: 31.11-12; 65.43; App.20.141-42; App.29.794; App.36.54-56

one half of Viṣṇu: *VRm* (3): 1,15.25; 1,17.6

not incarnation:

with Sītā, worships Nārāyaṇa: *VRm* (2): 2,6.1-4

called mortal by Rāvaṇa: *VRm* (2): 6,60.17

identity with Viṣṇu denied by Hanumān: *VRm* (1): 5,48.11

identity recognised by ancient Hanumān: *MBh* (*HBhS*): 3,147.28

mighty as Viṣṇu: [*table of contents A*] *VRm* (3): 1,1.17

during final duel, advised by Agastya to recite *Ādityahṛdaya* (hymn to Sun) [*i.e. still regarded as subordinate being*]: *VRm* (4 S): 6,App.65

purpose of incarnation:

Brahmā notes abduction with satisfaction: *VRm* (2): 3,50.10

to rid world of Rāvaṇa: *VRm* (3): 1,14.19-21

salvific role:

special nature liberates Virādha: *VRm* (2): 3,3.19-21

special nature liberates Kabandha: *VRm* (1): 3,67.1-4,7-14

special nature liberates the Śabarī: *VRm* (1): 3,70.12,26

Vālin fights Sugrīva because wishes for death at Rāma’s hands: *VRm* (4 S): 4,410\*

Mārīca prefers to be killed by Rāma than by Rāvaṇa: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,262.9

Rāvaṇa blessed by death at Rāma’s hands: *HV*: [*so* JLB] 44.36; App.29F.243

identity as Viṣṇu revealed to him by Brahmā after battle: *VRm* (2/3): 6,105.9-28

told by Brahmā to return to heaven at this point: *VRm* (2/3): 6,105.26

divinity recognised / revealed:

by Agastya: *VRm* (4): 7,344\*;(4): 7.1131\*

by Kumbhakarṇa: *VRm* (4 most mss N, 2mss S): 6,App.32.1-47

by Mālyavān: *VRm* (4 some N+some S): 6,26.31

by Mandodarī (grieving, believes Rāvaṇa to have been killed by Viṣṇu): *VRm* (4 S): 6,3114\*4-11

by Paraśurāma: *VRm* (3): 1,75.17

by Rāvaṇa: wishes to be killed by Rāma to attain heaven: *VRm* (4 most N, 2mss S): 6,App.32,48-101; *VRm* (4): 7,App.3.131-340

**Rāma: narrative**

birth: eldest son: *VRm* (3): 1,20.11 *VRm* (2): 2,3.2; 2,8.7

birth brought about by special efforts (unspecified): *VRm* (1): 2,45.11; 2,80.12; 3,62.3

birth story absent: [*table of contents A*] *VRm* (3): 1,1

son of Kausalyā, half-brother of Lakṣmaṇa, Bharata and Śatrughna: *VRm* (3): 1,17.6-9

kills Tāṭakā (female):

urged by Viśvāmitra to kill her for greater good of society: *VRm* (3): 1,24.15-19

does not demur (father has instructed him to obey Viśvāmitra): *VRm* (3): 1,25.1-5

applauded by gods: *VRm* (3): 1,25.15-20

kills Tāṭakā with arrow to chest: *VRm* (3): 1,25.6-14

repulses attack on Viśvāmitra’s hermitage: *VRm* (1): 3,361-18 knocks Mārīca into ocean: *VRm* (1): 3,36.16-17 *VRm* (3): 1,29.14-17 kills Mārīca’s companions: *VRm* (1): 3,36.18 *VRm* (3): 1,29.18-20

Viśvāmitra episode absent: [*table of contents A*] *VRm* (3): 1,1

redeems Ahalyā: *VRm* (3): 1,48.12-22

encounter with Paraśurāma: *MBh*: 3,App.14.20-70

defeats Paraśurāma:   
 strings Paraśurāma’s bow: *VRm* (3): 1,75.4

declines to kill Paraśūrāma, offers choice of targets for arrow: *VRm* (3): 1,75.4-8

at Paraśurāma’s request, frees worlds won by Paraśurāma’s austerities: *VRm* (3): 1,75.16-22

promised consecration:

on instructions of Daśaratha, with Sītā spends previous night fasting, chaste, sleeping on *darbha*: *VRm* (2): 2,3.23; 2,6.3-4

invites Lakṣmaṇa to share sovereignty: *VRm* (2): 2,4.42-45

exile:

exile is for 14 years: *VRm* (1): 2,23.22

mats hair before leaving Guha and crossing Gaṅgā: *VRm* (2): 2,46.55-57 crosses Gaṅgā on boat, accompanied by some of Guha’s people: *VRm* (2): 2,46.61-75

informed of Daśaratha’s death by Bharata, grieves, makes funeral offering of *badam* flour: *VRm* (2): 2,95.4-35

visits Atri and Anasūyā: *VRm* (1): 2,109.5-28

kills Virādha: *VRm* (1): 5,24.15; (2): 5,14.8

shoots Virādha with 7 arrows, then breaks right arm: *VRm* (2): 3,3.10-16

buries Virādha at his request: *VRm* (2): 3,3.23-26

visits Śarabhaṅga: *VRm* (2): 3,4

visits Sutīkṣṇa: *VRm* (1): 3,6—7; (2) 3,10.26-32; [*table of contents B*] *VRm* (3): 1,3.10

declines to live with Sutīkṣṇa; his hunting would offend sage: *VRm* (1): 3,6.15-20

told of music in Pañcāpsarā lake: *VRm* (2): 3,10.5-19

visits Agastya: *VRm* (1): 3,12; (2): 3,10.29—11

given weapons: *VRm* (2): 3,11.29-34

defeats Mārīca in further encounter after exile:

[recalled by Mārīca, not narrated at appropriate place] *VRm* (1): 3,37.1-13

severs *rākṣasa’s* head, head sticks to sage Mahodara’s thigh, released by virtue of *tīrtha* Kapālamocana: *MBh* (*allusion*): 9,38/5-11

alone, kills 14 *rākṣasas* sent by Khara: *VRm* (1): 3,19.6-22

alone, defeats Khara’s army: *VRm* (1): 3,23.14—24.28; 3,25.22—27.28; 5,49.29; (2): 5,14.9; 5,35.16

kills Dūṣaṇa: *VRm* (1): 5,29.8; (2): 3,25.3-10; 5,14.10 kills Triśiras (1): *VRm* (1): 3,26; (2): 5,14.10

kills Khara: *VRm* (1): 3,27; 5,29.8; (2): 5,14.10

retreats 1 step before Khara: *VRm* (2): 3,29.23cd

(*trans. Pollock*) “but the seasoned warrior sidestepped [J.L.B. “*retreated before*”] him with one quick move” *apāsarpat pratipadaṃ kiṃcit tvaritavikramaḥ*

kills Kabandha: *VRm* (2): 5,14.7

with Lakṣmaṇa, seized by Kabandha, cuts off Kabandha’s right arm: *VRm* (1): 3,66.5-6 cremates Kabandha: *VRm* (1): 3,68.1-7

alliance with Sugrīva: *VRm* (1): 5,49.29; (2): 5,56.116-18

shown Sītā’s shawl and ornaments by Sugrīva: *VRm* (1): 4,6.11-13; (2): 5,33.35-41

cursed by Tārā to lose Sītā again soon after recovery; Sītā will return to earth: *VRm* (4 NE) 4,App. 11.66-73; (4 N) App.12.72-79 [*mislabelled 12 and 13 in CE*]

instructs Sugrīva to consecrate Aṅgada *yuvarāja*: *VRm* (1): 4,25.11

entrusts ring to Hanumān as identification token: *VRm* (1): 4,43.11-14

Sītā’s message:

on Citrakūṭa, paints red arsenic *tilaka* on Sītā’s forehead (narrative): *VRm* (4 N): 2,App.26.33-38

clasps Sītā (frightened by monkey) to chest, *tilaka* prints off on to Rāma’s chest: *VRm* (4 N): 2,App.26.49-50

carried from Kiṣkindhā to ocean by Hanumān: *VRm* (2): 6,4.15

rides across causeway on Hanumān’s shoulders: *VRm* (4 S): 6,314\*

carried into battle with Rāvaṇa (first battle) by Hanumān: *VRm* (2): 6,47.117-18

angry at Ocean’s failure to respond to 3-day invocation, shoots arrows into sea: *VRm* (1): 6,14

on completion of causeway, taken by Ocean to be blessed by Varuṇa: *VRm* (4 N): 6,App.15.1-48

sends Śuka and Sāraṇa back to Rāvaṇa with full account of *vānara* army: *VRm* (1): 6,16.16-21

with Lakṣmaṇa, wounded, enmeshed by snake-arrows: *VRm* (1): 6,35.7-25

advised by Nārada to think of Garuḍa:  *VRm* (4 NW+)6,App.25.15-85

reassured by Vāyu that he is Nārāyaṇa: *VRm* (4 N+) 6,App.25.86-94

healed and freed by Garuḍa: *VRm* (1): 6,40.33-59

wounded and stunned by Indrajit: *VRm* (2): 6,60.48

*MBh* (*RU*): 3,273.1-2

revived by scent of healing herbs: *VRm* (2): 6,61.67

[*administered by Sugrīva, not brought by Hanumān*] *MBh* (*RU*): 3,273.6

revived by Vibhīṣaṇa with spell: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,273.5

with Lakṣmaṇa and *vānara* chiefs, given ability to see invisible creatures with water sent by Kubera: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,273.9-14

confuses and massacres *rākṣasas* with *gāndharva* weapon: *VRm* (2): 6,81

advised by Lakṣmaṇa to kill all magically-created replicas of self: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,274.8-11

fights Rāvaṇa (first battle): *VRm* (2): 6,47.119-29 *MBh* (*RU*): 3,269.7,11

fights and kills Kumbhakarṇa: *VRm* (2): 6,55.77-126

severs arms: *VRm* (2): 6,55.111,115

severs feet: *VRm* (2): 6,55.117

shoots arrows into maw: *VRm* (2): 6,55.119

severs head: *VRm* (2): 6,55.120-24

severed limbs wreak havoc falling: *VRm* (2): 6,55.111-25

told by Hanumān that Indrajit has killed (counterfeit) Sītā: *VRm* (1): 6,70.7-9

kills Indrajit: *VRm* (3): 7,1.19-21

wrenches Rāvaṇa’s spear out of Lakṣmaṇa’s heart: *VRm* (1): 6,88.41-42

on advice of Vibhīṣaṇa, instructs Sugrīva to organise disruption of Rāvaṇa’s sacrifice (exhausted Rāvaṇa withdrawn from battle by charioteer): *VRm* (4): 6,App.63

distrusts Mātali and Indra’s chariot as illusion, reassured by Vibhīṣaṇa: *VRm* (4 NE): 6,2087\*,2088\* *MBh* (*RU*): 3,274.15-17

final battle with Rāvaṇa: *VRm* (1): 6,88.1-12; 6,90.1-4; 6,92.23-30; 6,94—97.19

*MBh* (*RU*): 3,274.17-31

shoots off Rāvaṇa’s heads; they regrow: *VRm* (1): 6,96.20-24

assured of Sītā’s purity by Agni, Vāyu, and Indra: *VRm* (3): 7,44.6-8

instructed by Śiva to return to Ayodhyā as sovereign: *VRm* (2/3): 6,107.4-6

instructed to return by Daśaratha: *VRm* (2/3): 6,107.22-23

*MBh* (*RU*): 3,275.35-37

praised by Daśaratha: *VRm* (2/3): 6,107.12-23

points out scenes of exile to Sītā as they fly back in *puṣpaka*: *VRm* (2/3): 6,111

returns in *puṣpaka* in short stages (spends night at N end of causeway, dismisses *vānaras*, visits Kiṣkindhā): *MBh* (*RU*): 3,275.51-58

halts at Bharadvāja’s hermitage: *VRm* (2/3): 6,112

returns to Ayodhyā, then visits Bharata in Nandigrāma: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,275.60-61

instructs *puṣpaka* to return to Kubera: *VRm* (2/3): 6,115.49-50

*MBh* (*RU*): 3,275.68

subsequently accepts *puṣpaka*, dismisses on condition of return when mentally summoned: *VRm* (3): 7,40.2-12

at Bharata’s suggestion, accepts immediate consecration: *VRm* (2/3): 6,116.1-76

presented with golden lotus necklace and pearl necklace by Vāyu on instructions of Indra: *VRm* (2/3): 6,116.60-61

consecrated with ancestral crown: *VRm* (4 S): 6,3662\*

offers to appoint Lakṣmaṇa *yuvarāja*; declined: *VRm* (2/3): 6,116.77-79

appoints Bharata *yuvarāja*: *VRm* (2/3): 6,116.79

rewards Hanumān with pearl and lapis lazuli necklace: *VRm* (3): 7,39.20-21

kills Śambūka and resurrects *brāhman* boy: [Śambuka *sic*] *MBh* (*allusion*): 12,149.61-62

notices with delight that Sītā is pregnant: *VRm* (3): 7,41.21-26

on day of discovering pregnancy, asks courtiers what citizens think of him and all family, told they disapprove of his taking Sītā back: *VRm* (3): 7,42.4-6

distressed to hear they consider him setting bad example to their wives: *VRm* (3): 7,42.12-22

agonised by decision to banish Sītā: *VRm* (3): 7,44.14

believes Sītā innocent: *VRm* (3): 7,44.9

banishment of Sītā and abandon of Lakṣmaṇa predicted by Durvāsas to Daśaratha: *VRm* (3): 7,49.11; 50.12

as incarnate Viṣṇu, cursed by Bhṛgu to be separated from wife: *VRm* (4 S): 7,App.7

narrates in-tales: [*qq.vv. in Background Material, categories, misc*]

Nṛga: *VRm* (3): 7,App.8.13-82

Nimi: *VRm* (3): 7,App.8.83-218

Yayāti: [*cf. VRm (3): 1,69.30*] *VRm* (3): 7,App.8.219-302

Ila/Ilā: *VRm* (3): 7,78—81

adjudicates complaint of dog: *VRm* (3): 7,App.8.303-465

accepts Śatrughna’s plea to be allowed, rather than Bharata, to kill Lavaṇa: *VRm* (3): 7,54.15

insists Śatrughna remain to establish lineage in Madhurā: *VRm* (3): 7,54.16-21

consecrates Śatrughna king of Mathurā before setting out: *VRm* (3): 7,55.5-7

instructs Śatrughna to return after brief visit to Ayodhyā: *VRm* (3): 7,63.9-14

gives Śatrughna arrow, instructs him to attack before Lavaṇa reaches his spear: *VRm* (3): 7,55.8-20

blamed by brāhman for death of 5-year-old son, has boy’s body preserved: *VRm* (3): 7,64—65

probable cause explained by Nārada, summons *puṣpaka*: *VRm* (3): 7,65—66.7

beheads Śambūka still upside down: *VRm* (3): 7,67.4

boon offered by gods as reward, asks Indra to resurrect boy: *VRm* (3): 7,App.11

visits Agastya immediately afterwards: *VRm* (3): 7.1127\*; 1128\*; 7,67—73

persuaded to accept ornament from Agastya:

jewel originally property of Śveta: *VRm* (3): 7,67.12—69.27

consults Bharata and Lakṣmaṇa about performing *rājasūya*, dissuaded by Bharata’s warning that it would cause much unnecessary suffering: *VRm* (3): 7,74

agrees with Lakṣmaṇa’s suggestion of *aśvamedha* for purification from all sins [*no suggestion that has committed brāhmahatyā*]: *VRm* (3): 7,75—77

site: Naimiṣa forest on banks of Gomatī: *VRm* (3): 7,82

summons Sugrīva, Vibhīṣaṇa, kings, seers and their followers: *VRm* (3): 7,82

golden image of Sītā:

commissions for use at *aśvamedha*: (*casual reference*) *VRm* (3): 7,82.19

serves as wife in many subsequent sacrifices: *VRm* (3): 7,89.4

offers many sacrifices: *VRm* (2/3): 6,116.80-82; (3): 7,89.4-6

performs 10 *aśvamedhas*: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,275.69

sons revealed by singing of Rāma story: *VRm* (3): 7,85

offers reward: *VRm* (3): 7,85.13

recognises Kuśa and Lava as sons: *VRm* (3): 7,86.2-3

invites Vālmīki to return Sītā to *yajña* to take oath of chastity: *VRm* (3): 7,86.2-10

acknowledges Sītā is innocent, sons are legitimate, but insists on public demonstration: *VRm* (3): 7,88.1-4

*motif: discourtesy to God punished / lack of trust in God punished: T, TB: Q 221.1 / 221.6*

grieves at disappearance of Sītā, threatens to destroy earth: *VRm* (3): 7,App.13.3-20

regards Earth as mother-in-law: *VRm* (3): 7,App.13.13-14

pacified by Brahmā: *VRm* (3): 7,App.13.21-55

agrees to listen to recital of future events: *VRm* (3): 7,App.13.21-55

asked to adjudicate in quarrel of owl and vulture, decides in favour of owl, sight of him

frees vulture from curse [*pleases both sides!*]: *VRm* (4): 7,App.10 *PdP* (*Sṛṣṭikh.*) 1,37.64-131

settles quarrel: [*Nārada’s prediction*] Assamese, Mādhavadeva: Nagar 2000: I, 10

[*Nārada’s prediction absent*] Assamese, Śaṅkaradeva: Nagar 2000

ensures succession:

Bharata’s sons:

asked by Yudhājit, instructs Bharata to subdue Śailūṣa and *gandharvas* in Sindhu, establish sons in new cities, then return: *VRm* (3): 7,90-91

Lakṣmaṇa’s sons:

asks Lakṣmaṇa to establish sons in newly-founded cities: *VRm* (3): 7,92

agrees to demand of Kāla to execute anyone who disturbs privacy of their conversation: *VRm* (3): 7,93.14-15

summoned by Lakṣmaṇa, agrees to provide food to end Durvāsas’ 1000-year fast: *VRm* (3): 7,95.6-15

encouraged to keep promise to Kāla:

by Lakṣmaṇa: *VRm* (3): 7,95.16—96.4

by Vasiṣṭha: *VRm* (3): 7,96.7-11

substitutes sentence of banishment: *VRm* (3): 7,96.12-13

Brahmā’s message delivered by Kāla (return to heaven if he chooses), resolves to return: *VRm* (3): 7,94.11-19

offers kingdom to Bharata; accepts Bharata’s refusal: *VRm* (3): 7,97.1-4

on suggestion of Bharata, consecrates Kuśa king of Kosala, Lava of Śrāvatī:

*VRm* (3): 7,97.9,17-20; 98.4-5

returns to heaven: [*table of contents C*] *VRm* (4 NE+NW, *not W*): 1,App.1.289

after 11,000-year reign will go to world of Brahmā: [*table of contents A*] *VRm* (3): 1,1.76

returns followed by brothers, *vānaras* and citizens: *VRm* (3): 7,99—100

at suggestion of Bharata, sends messengers to inform Śatrughna: *VRm* (3): 7,97.20

accepts requests of Śatrughna and *vānaras* to join mass return: *VRm* (3): 7,98.16,26

instructs Vibhīṣaṇa to remain perpetual king of Laṅkā: *VRm* (3): 7,98.21-23

grants boon to Hanumān to remain on earth as long as Rāma’s fame (=as long as earth endures): (*after consecration*) *VRm* (3): 7,39.14-19

instructs Hanumān to remain while Rāma story heard on earth: *VRm* (3): 7,98.24-25

instructs Jāmbavān, Mainda and Dvivida to remain until Kaliyuga: *VRm* (4 S): 7,1472\*

advised by Vasiṣṭha, agrees to citizens’ request to accompany him: *VRm* (3): 7,97.10-16

with followers, enters Sarayū at Gopratara *tīrtha*: *VRm* (3): 7,100.20

welcomed as Viṣṇu by Brahmā: *VRm* (3): 7,100.2-13

with brothers, resumes form as Viṣṇu: *VRm* (3): 7,100.10

asks Brahmā to grant heaven to all followers: *VRm* (3): 7,100.20

**Rāma: prowess**

ally test: shoot through trees:

7 *sāla* trees: *VRm* (1): 4,11.47-49; 4,35.8

Vālin can manage only 1: *VRm* (1): 4,11.47-49

7 *tālas* rooted on back of *nāga* by disrespectful Vālin, cursed by *nāga* that whoever pierces trees with single arrow will pierce Vālin: *VRm* (5 S [ms D5]; 5 NE [ms D7]): 4,App.6

arrow enters earth: *VRm* (1): 4,12.3-4

arrow returns to quiver:

*motif: self-returning spear [cf. Rāma’s arrows]: T, TB: D 1602.6* *VRm* (1): 4,12.3-4

ally test: move pile of bones:

kicks Dundubhi’s corpse 10 *yojanas*: *VRm* (1): 4,11.50

Sugrīva unconvinced: *VRm* (1): 4,11.52

prowess modified:

with Lakṣmaṇa, given by Viśvāmitra *mantras* of invincibility and endurance: *VRm* (3): 1,21.9-18

given many divine weapons by Viśvāmitra after killing Tāṭakā: *VRm* (3): 1,26

instructs weapons to present themselves whenever mentally summoned: *VRm* (3): 1,26.23-24

**Rāma: rāmarājya / Golden Age / all Nature in harmony**

*motif: just king brings good fortune upon people: T,TB: P 12.6*

*motif: Golden Age: T, TB: A 1101.1*

golden age in Ayodhyā under Rāma’s rule after return from forest: *VRm* (2/3): 6,116.84-90; (3): 7,40.13-17 [*table of contents A*] *VRm* (3): 1,1.71-75

*HV:* Brodbeck 2019: 31.129-41; App.18.216

after disappearance of Sītā: *VRm* (3): 7,89.7-10

unfailing virtue, health, abundance: *VRm* (2/3): 6,116.84-90

Rāma rules for 10,000 years: *VRm* (2/3): 6,116.82

rules for 10,000+1000 years before going to heaven: *MBh* (*HBhS*): 3,147.38

**Rambha**

*vānara*

**Rambhā**

infatuation for Rambhā leads to curse on Virādha: *VRm* (2): 3,3.20-21

*apsaras,* on Indra’s instruction, attempts unsuccessfully to seduce Viśvāmitra: [*Śatānanda’s in-tale*] *VRm* (3): 1,63

cursed by Viśvāmitra, turns to stone for 10,000 years, to be redeemed by brāhman [? *unfulfilled*]: [*Śatānanda’s in-tale*] *VRm* (3): 1,63.11-12

Rambhā attacked by Rāvaṇa, incurring curse that head will burst into 100 pieces: *VDhP* 1,222.26-27

**Rambhā and Nalakūbara**

Nalakūbara is son of Vaiśravaṇa: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,258.16

Rambhā is *apsaras*: *VRm* (3): 7,26.9

Rambhā is wife of Nalakūbara: *VRm* (3): 7,26.23-24

Rambhā (unwilling) raped by Rāvaṇa: *VRm* (3): 7,26.20-40

Nalakūbara curses Rāvaṇa for assaulting Rambhā:

curse is impotence: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,264.58-59

curse to have head burst into 7 pieces if again rapes unwilling woman: *VRm* (3): 7,26.41-45 body will burst into 100 pieces: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,264.58-59; 3,275.32-33

curse unspecified: *VRm* (4 S): 6,1026\*8-9

*HV*: App.29F.286-91

curse uttered by Rambhā [*not by Nalakūbara*]: *VRm* (4 S): 6,1026\*8-9

curse recalled by Rāvaṇa: *VRm* (4 S): 6,1026\*8-9

curse made known to Sītā by Avindhya via Trijaṭā: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,264.56-59

curse made known to Rāma after battle by Brahmā: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,275.32-33

**Rāvaṇa**

previous birth as Hiraṇyakaśipu: *VRm* (5): 7,App.3.7\*78-110

reborn as Śiśupāla: *VRm* (5): 7,App.37\*102-10

name:

‘who made his foes roar’: *VRm* (1): 5,20.30; 5,21.1,8

birth [*see also rākṣasas*]:

birth inauspicious: *VRm* (3): 7,9.17-24

born to Kaikasī and Viśravas: *VRm* (3): 7,9.21-25

family: [*see also rākṣasas*]

sons:  
 Akṣa: *VRm* (2): 5,56.105

Indrajit: *VRm* (2): 5,56.107

appearance:

*motif: many-headed ogre: T, TB: G 361.1*

*motif: person with more than one head: T: F 511.0.2*

discovered asleep by Hanumān; detailed, specific description of 2 arms, 1 mouth: *VRm* (2): 5,8.13-21

boon, special powers:

boon (unspecified): *VRm* (1): 3,52.18

*HV:* Brodbeck 2019: 31.122-24

invulnerability from gods reward for austerities: *MBh* (*allusion*): 5,107.12

practises austerities, cuts off heads as offering to Brahmā: (allusion) *VRm* (2): 3,30.17; *VRm* (3): 7,10.10-12

restrained by Brahmā: *VRm* (3): 7,10.21

undertakes austerities to outdo Kubera: *VRm* (3): 7,9.37 *MBh* (*RU*): 3,259.15-16

envy of Kubera/Vaiśravaṇa aroused by Kekasī: *VRm* (3): 7,9.31-37

invulnerability granted by Brahmā: *VRm* (2): 6,80.23-28;(3): 1,14.6-7; 1,15.4-5; 7,10.14-20

weapons and armour given by Brahmā: *VRm* (2): 6,80.25-28

limitations of boon:

invulnerable against gods and *asuras*: *VRm* (1): 5,49.24

men excluded: *VRm* (2): 3,30.18; 6,48.5-7; 6,82.29; (3): 1,14.13-14; 1,15.5-6; 7,10.14-20

*MBh* (*RU*): 3,259.25-27

men and monkeys excluded: *VRm* (1): 5,49.24-26

limitations pointed out by Hanumān: *VRm* (1): 5,49.24-25

site of asceticism is Gokarṇa: *VRm* (4 N, some mss S): 3,591\*; 7,159\*

*MBh* (*RU*): 3,261.54

protected by boon: *VRm* (3): 7,14.23

early exploits:

persuaded by Sumālin and Prahasta to recover Laṅkā from Kubera: *VRm* (3): 7,11.1-18

sends Prahasta with courteous message asking Vaiśravaṇa to leave Laṅkā: *VRm* (3): 7,11.20-24

enters Laṅkā, consecrated: *VRm* (3): 7,11.38-40

kills messenger sent by Kubera with warning about conduct: *VRm* (3): 7,13.33-38

attacks Vaiśravaṇa and *yakṣas* on Kailāsa: *VRm* (3): 7,14—15

defeats Vaiśravaṇa: *VRm* (1): 3,46.4; 6,7.3-5; 6,28.20-21

recalls Vaiśravaṇa’s flight from Laṅkā to Kailāsa: *VRm* (1): 3,46.5

Vaiśravaṇa defeated in duel: *VRm* (3): 7,15.23-28 drives Vaiśravaṇa from Laṅkā: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,259.32-33

seizes *puṣpaka*: *VRm* (1): 3,46.6; 6,7.3-5; 6,98.12-13; 6,109.9; (3): 7,15.29-31

visits worlds of gods: *VRm* (3/4): 7, App.1 [Princeton trans. *prakṣipta* 1]

depredations distress gods (impotent because of boon): *VRm* (3): 1,14.6-11

encounters *asura* Bāṇa: *VRm* (4 S): 5,1031\*

encounters Marutta:

Marutta yields rather than interrupt sacrifice: *VRm* (3): 7,18.1-18

battle with Airāvata: (allusions) *VRm* (2): 5,8.14; 3,30.7

shoulders scarred by Indra’s *vajra* and Viṣṇu’s discus: (allusion) *VRm* (2): 5,8.14

defeats Indra: *VRm* (1): 5,21.10; (3): 7,28.41-46 terrifies Indra: *VRm* (1): 6,98.12

withdraws Meghanāda from battle, replaces him: *VRm* (3): 7,28.27-30

battle with Viṣṇu: (allusion) *VRm* (2): 3,30.10

attack on Varuṇa’s realm: *VRm* (3): 7,23.3,20-45

Varuṇa absent: *VRm* (3): 7,23.42-44

defeats Varuṇa’s sons: *VRm* (1): 6,7.11; (3): 7,23.20-45

attack on Yama’s realm: *VRm* (3): 7,20.14-25; 21.8—22.43

terrifies Yama: *VRm* (1): 6,98.12

fetters Yama: *VRm* (1): 6,7.12

releases inmates of hell: *VRm* (3): 7,21.11-12

proclaims self victor when, instructed by Brahmā, Yama withdraws rather than kill Rāvaṇa and falsify boon: *VRm* (3): 7,22.32-41

encounters Nārāyaṇa: *VRm* (4): 7,App.1.1-23

challenges Sūrya: *VRm* (4): 7,App.1.15\*

visits moon: *VRm* (3): 7,App.1.274-90

encouraged by Brahmā, forms alliance with Nivātakavacas: *VRm* (3): 7,23.4-14

lifts / shakes Kailāsa: *VRm* (3): 7,16.17-20; (4 N): 3,App.11.72-73; (4 S): 5,1031\*

Śiva presses down with big toe, trapping Rāvaṇa’s two arms, Rāvaṇa roars (given name): *VRm* (3): 7,16.21-30

fights Māndhātṛ, king of Ayodhyā, restrained by sages: *VRm* (4): 7,App.1.166-245

kills Anaraṇya: *VRm* (3): 7,19; (4): 6,1026\*2 *HV*: 191\*4-5

Anaraṇya prophesies that successor will kill Rāvaṇa: *VRm* (3): 7,19.22-25 (after first defeat by Rāma) recalls Anaraṇya’s prediction: *VRm* (4 S): 6,1026\*1-5

encounter with Arjuna Sahasrabāhu/Kārtavīrya:

resolves to attack: *VRm* (3): 7,31

angered when Arjuna’s water sports in Narmadā disturb his offering to Śiva: *VRm* (3): 7,31—32

bathing disturbed by Arjuna’s water-sports: *VRm* (3): 7,31

defeated by Arjuna, released at request of Pulastya: *VRm* (3): 7,32.20-72, 33.1-17 *HV*: 396\*24-29

forms alliance with Arjuna: *VRm* (3): 7,33.18,23

challenges Vālin: *VRm* (3): 7,34.3

seized without battle, carried dangling from armpit around 4 oceans: *VRm* (3): 7,34.11-32

forms alliance with Vālin: *VRm* (3): 7,34.38-40

encounter with Rambhā:

lusts for Rambhā: *VRm* (3): 7,26.9-19

rapes Rambhā: *VRm* (3): 7,26.30-40

encounter with Vedavatī:

lusts for Vedavatī, seizes her hair: *VRm* (3): 7,17.1-22

Vedavatī reborn as Sītā:

discovers Vedavatī reborn as Sītā from her sacrifice: *VRm* (5 N): 7,343\*1-2

takes her to Laṅkā: *VRm* (5 N): 7,343\*3-4

advised by minister to reject her: *VRm* (5 N): 7,343\*5-6

throws her into sea: *VRm* (5 N): 7,343\*7-9

marriage to Mandodarī, daughter of Maya: *VRm* (3): 7,12.3-18

daughter (unnamed) given by Maya as wife: *VRm* (1): 6,7.6

abducts *nāga* king’s wife: (allusion) *VRm* (2): 3,30.13

seizes many women; death by woman predicted: *VRm* (3): 7,24.1-16

sets off to kill Madhu for abducting Kumbhīnasī: *VRm* (3): 7,25.21-31

in Madhu’s absence, persuaded by Kumbhīnasī not to widow her: *VRm* (3): 7,25.39-44

sets off with Madhu, Indrajit and Kumbhakarṇa to assault gods: *VRm* (3): 7,25.45-50

marries Śūrpaṇakhā to Vidyujjihva, son of Kālaka: *VRm* (3): 7,12.1-2

kills Vidyujjihva: *VRm* (4): 7,443\*

reproached by Śūrpaṇakhā for making her a widow, excuses himself: *VRm* (3): 7,24.18-35

confides her to care of Khara and Dūṣaṇa, sends them to Daṇḍaka: *VRm* (3): 7,24.18-35

marries Kumbhakarṇa to Vajravālā, granddaughter of Vairocana/Bali: *VRm* (3): 7,12.21

marries Vibhīṣaṇa to Saramā: *VRm* (3): 7,12.22

incurs curses:

by Vaiśravaṇa not to ride *puṣpaka*, to be killed by its rider: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,259.35

by Nalakūbara :

head to burst into 7: *VRm* (3): 7,26.41-45

with impotence for assaulting Rambhā: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,264.58-59

*HV*: App.29F.286-88

by Nandīśvara to be destroyed by monkeys for mocking his monkey appearance: *VRm* (3): 7,16.3-16

(called Nandi) *VRm* (4 S): 5,1031\*

Vedavatī will be reborn to destroy him: (prediction, not curse) *VRm* (3): 7,17.25

(after first defeat by Rāma), recalls raping Vedavatī and her curse; assumes Vedavatī reborn as Sītā: *VRm* (4 S): 6,1026\*6-7

by Brahmā after raping Puñjikasthalā that future rape will cause head to burst into 100 pieces: *VRm* (4 S): 6,App.3.246-59

(after first defeat by Rāma), recalls curses / predictions of doom by Umā, Nandīśvara, Rambhā, and Varuṇa’s daughter: *VRm* (4 S): 6,1026\*8-9

seizes many women; death by woman predicted: *VRm* (3): 7,24.1-16

**narrative**

lust for Sītā aroused by Śūrpaṇakhā: *VRm* (1): 3,32.14-23

instructs Mārīca to become golden deer: *VRm* (1): 3,34.16-19; 3,38.15-16

instructs Mārīca to lure Lakṣmaṇa with deceptive cry: *VRm* (4 S): 3,749\*

claims he will be able to kill Rāma, debilitated by loss of Sītā: *VRm* (1): 3,34.20

refutes Mārīca’s advice not to encounter Rāma: *VRm* (1): 3,35—39

identity of deer doubtful:

Sītā tells Rāvaṇa: “It was you ... in the form of a deer, who lured my husband away by trickery so that you could make off with me?” *VRm* (1): 3,51.4 Sītā says abduction took place while Rāma and Lakṣmaṇa absent foraging: *VRm* (1): 5,19.26

Hanumān says abduction carried out by one who in the form of a deer had lured Rāma away; abductor will be punished [*future*]: *VRm* (1): 5,32.30

recognised to be deer by ancient Hanumān: *MBh* (*HBhS*): 3,147.30

Rāma decoyed ‘by an illusion’: *VRm* (2) 6,31.55 [*check any references back to Mārīca as deer in VRm*]

approaches Sītā as ascetic:  *motif: transformation at will: T, TB: D 630*

*motif: transformation to likeness of another person: T, TB: D 40* *VRm* (1): 3,44.2

*MBh* (*RU*): 3,262.16,30

grabs Sītā by hair and thighs: *VRm* (1): 3,47.16

kills Jaṭāyus: *VRm* (1): 5,24.19-20

vows to devour Sītā if she does not yield within 12 months: *VRm* (1): 3,54.22

confirms threat to devour Sītā if she does not yield, now within 2 months: *VRm* (1): 5,20.8-9; 5,31.27

promises he will not rape Sītā: *VRm* (1): 5,18.6

no threat: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,265.27-28

visits captive Sītā in *aśokavana*: *VRm* (1): 5,18—20; (2): 5,16—17; 5,56.54-65

diverted from threatening her by Dhānyamālinī: *VRm* (1): 5,20.37-40

diverted by Mandodarī: *VRm* (2): 5,56.66-69

orders Hanumān’s execution: *VRm* (1): 5,50.1

persuaded by Vibhīṣaṇa not to execute messenger: *VRm* (1): 5,51.1-4; (2): 5,56.125-28

substitutes punishment of firing tail: *VRm* (1): 5,51.1-4; (2): 5,56.125-28

provokes Vibhīṣaṇa to defect by accusing him of treachery for advising return of Sītā: *VRm* (1): 6,10.1-11

kicks Vibhīṣaṇa, restrained from further violence by Prahasta: *VRm* (4 N): 6,App.2.330-83 regrets quarrelling with Vibhīṣaṇa: *VRm* (1): 6,56.16-18

(before causeway built) disturbed by Śārdūla’s report of *vānara* army, sends Śuka to attempt to subvert Sugrīva: *VRm* (4 S): 6,App.10.15-27

angered by Śuka’s report of failure: *VRm* (4 S): 6,App.16.103-25

(after causeway crossed) sends Śuka and Sāraṇa to spy on *vānara* camp: *VRm* (1): 6,16.1-8

has Sāraṇa and Śuka identify *vānara* leaders from battlements: *VRm* (1): 6,17; 6,19

angered by their reports, dismisses Śuka and Sāraṇa: *VRm* (1): 6,20.1-13

sends Śārdūla with companions as spies: *VRm* (1): 6,20.14-19

disturbed by spies’ reports of *vānara* strength, orders Vidyujjhiva to create illusory head of Rāma: *VRm* (1): 6,22.6-8

tells Sītā falsely that Rāma and all army leaders have been killed in surprise night- attack: *VRm* (1): 6,22.13-42

illusory head disappears when Rāvaṇa leaves *aśokavana*: *VRm* (2): 6,23.38

advised by Mahodara to deceive Sītā with [*further*] rumour of death of Rāma and Lakṣmaṇa, then seduce her with luxury: *VRm* (2): 6,52.19-34

rejects advice from mother, Aviddha and Mālyavān to return Sītā: *VRm* (1): 6,25.19-23; 6,26.1—27.13

suspects Mālyavān of treachery: *VRm* (1): 6,27.1-13

criticised by grieving *rākṣasīs* for ignoring warnings provided by Rāma’s deeds: *VRm* (2): 6,82.13-20

(before *vānara* assault) standing on battlements, crown knocked to ground by leaping Sugrīva; they wrestle inconclusively: *VRm* (4 S): 6,App.18.13-22

told in error by Indrajit that Rāma and Lakṣmaṇa are dead: *VRm* (1): 6,36.39-42

orders Trijaṭā to take Sītā in *puṣpaka* to see Rāma and Lakṣmaṇa apparently dead in Indrajit’s snake-arrows: *VRm* (1): 6,37.7-15

worried by failure of Indrajit’s snake-arrows, orders Dhūmrākṣa into battle: *VRm* (1): 6,41.14-19

orders Akampana into battle: *VRm* (1): 6,43.1-2

orders Prahasta into battle: *VRm* (1): 6,45.1-11

inconclusive battle with Rāma: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,269.7,11

dismayed by death of Prahasta, enters battle: *VRm* (2): 6,47.1-11

wounds Lakṣmaṇa: *VRm* (2): 6,47.103-7

crown destroyed by Rāma’s arrow: *VRm* (2): 6,47.130-33

exhausted, allowed to retreat to Laṅkā by Rāma: *VRm* (2): 6,47.130-33

now desperate, appeals to Kumbhakarṇa for help: *VRm* (1): 6,50

after defeat by Rāma in first battle, orders Kumbhakarṇa to be woken: *VRm* (2): 6,48.11-15

mourns death of Kumbhakarṇa: *VRm* (1): 6,56

no longer desires Sītā: *VRm* (1): 6,56.12

regrets antagonising Vibhīṣaṇa: *VRm* (1): 6,56.16-18

orders Makarākṣa into battle: *VRm* (1): 6,65.1-3

orders Indrajit into battle: *VRm* (1): 6,67.1-3

orders Mahodara and Mahāpārśva to guard 4 sons in battle: *VRm* (2): 6,57.16

learns of Indrajit’s death when horses bring back empty chariot: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,273.25

enraged by death of Indrajit, enters battle accompanied by Mahodara, Mahāpārśva and Virūpākṣa: *VRm* (1): 6,83

grieved, determines to kill Sītā: *VRm* (2): 6,80.32-34

restrained by Supārśva: *VRm* (2): 6,80.50-57

restrained by Avindhya (sin to kill a woman, Rāvaṇa should direct his anger at Rāma and Lakṣmaṇa): *MBh* (*RU*): 3,273.26.33

angered when *vānaras* incinerate Laṅkā by night, orders Kumbha and Nikumbha into battle: *VRm* (2): 6,62.35-38

flyting:

by Rāma: *VRm* (1): 6,92.10-22

fights Rāma: *VRm* (1): 6,88.1-12; 6,90.1-4; 6,92.23-30; 6,94—97.19

berates charioteer for withdrawing him from battle: *VRm* (1): 6,92.30—93.9

(withdrawn exhausted from final battle by charioteer), returns to Laṅkā, commences sacrifice in shrine, disrupted by Aṅgada and *vānaras* dragging in Mandodarī by hair: *VRm* (4): 6,App.63

wounds Lakṣmaṇa with spear: *VRm* (1): 6,88.30-41

fights Vibhīṣaṇa: *VRm* (1): 6,88.17-27

returns to Laṅkā (after wounding Lakṣmaṇa in final battle), makes offering in Śiva’s shrine: *VRm* (4 W, few mss S): 6,App.55

fights Rāma with magic:

revives *rākṣasa* casualties: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,274.5-6

creates illusory replicas of Rāma and Lakṣmaṇa: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,274.8-9

seeks help from Kālanemi to prevent Hanumān bringing healing herbs: *VRm* (4 N): 6,App.56 offers Kālanemi half kingdom for help: *VRm* (4 N): 6,App.56

realises death inevitable:

knowing Rāma to be Viṣṇu, wishes to be killed by Rāma to attain heaven: *VRm* (4): 6,App.32.48-101

inspired by Sanatkumāra, resolves to abduct Sītā in order to be killed by Rāma, thereby attaining heaven: *VRm* (4): 7,App.3.131-340

death:

*motif: severed head regrows: T: E 783.2*

*motif: giant’s self-returning head: T: F 531.1.2.3*

*motif: monster’s returning head: T, TB: G 635.1*

heads repeatedly severed by Rāma and regrow: *VRm* (1): 6,96.20-24

killed by Rāma: *HV:* Brodbeck 2019: 31.125-26

killed when Rāma shoots through heart: *VRm* (1): 6,97.19

incinerated (no ashes left) by arrow impregnated with Brahmā spell: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,274.29-31

death at Rāma’s hands a blessing: *HV*: [*so* JLB] 44.36

mourned by Mandodarī: *VRm* (1): 6,99.1-29 mourned by concubines: *VRm* (1): 6,98

cremated by Vibhīṣaṇa: *VRm* (1): 6,99.42

**Ṛkṣarajas**

born from teardrop of Brahmā: *VRm* (4): 7,App.3.17-20 [Princeton trans. *prakṣipta* 2]

father of Vālin and Sugrīva: *VRm* (3): 7,36.35-36

jumps into pool to fight own reflection, emerges temporarily female, impregnated by Indra and Sūrya, gives birth to Vālin and Sugrīva:   
 *VRm* (4 S+2mss N): 7, App.3 [Princeton trans. *prakṣipta* 2]

appointed king of Kiṣkindhā by Brahmā: *VRm* (4): 7,App.3.92-112

**Ṛṣabha**

*vānara,* kills Mahāpārśva with blow from own mace: *VRm* (2): 6,58.48-53

fetches river water for Rāma’s consecration: *VRm* (2/3): 6,116.48

fetches water from S ocean: *VRm* (2/3): 6,116.50

**Ṛśyaśṛṅga**

sage, son of Vibhāṇḍaka: *VRm* (3): 1,8.7

appearance, mother’s identity not mentioned: *VRm* (3): 1,8-10

lured from forest to Romapāda’s kingdom by courtesans: *VRm* (3): 1,8-9

unacquainted with women or other sensual pleasures: *VRm* (3): 1,8-9

entry to Romapāda’s kingdom eases drought: *VRm* (3): 1,8-9

produces son for Romapāda:  *HV:* Brodbeck 2019: 23.37

given Śāntā as wife: *VRm* (3): 1,8-10

*HV*: App.29F.244-45

Śāntā is daughter of Romapāda: *VRm* (3): 1,8-9

Śāntā is daughter of Lomapāda alias Daśaratha: *HV*: 23.36; App.29F.244

organises and conducts *aśvamedha*, predicting 4 sons as result: *VRm* (3):1,11-13

after *aśvamedha*, recommends and conducts further sacrifice to produce sons: *VRm* (3): 1,14.2-3; 1,15.8-28

returns with Śāntā to Romapāda’s country: *VRm* (3): 1,17.5

**Rumā**

*vānarī*, wife of Sugrīva: *VRm* (1): 4,45.8; 5,11.29

taken over by Vālin: *VRm* (1): 4,4.19; 4,7.6; 4,8.32; 4,10.22

with Tārā, present at Lakṣmaṇa’s angry reproach of Sugrīva: *VRm* (1): 4,33.6

**the Śabarī**

tribal female sage:

encounter with Rāma and Lakṣmaṇa: [*table of contents B*] *VRm* (3): 1,3.14

welcomes Rāma and Lakṣmaṇa to Mataṅga’s deserted hermitage: *VRm* (1): 3,70.4-23

offers Rāma and Lakṣmaṇa food she has gathered: *VRm* (1): 3,70.13

has not been excluded from learning: *VRm* (1): 3,70.14

immolates self in fire: *VRm* (1): 3,70.26

attains heaven by virtue of own asceticism and Rāma’s grace: *VRm* (1): 3,70.12,26

**Sagara**

*see Daśaratha’s ancestry*

**Sailūṣa / Saindhana**

*see also Bharata, Saramā*

**Śambūka (1)**

*Dhūmeśvara*

*śūdra* Śambūka killed by Rāma; boy resurrected: [Śambuka *sic*] *MBh* (*allusion*): 12,149.61-62

disqualification for performing asceticism explained by Nārada: *VRm* (3): 7,65

*brāhman* blames death of son on sin of Rāma: *VRm* (3): 7,64 *brāhman’s* dead son is 5 years old: *VRm* (3): 7,64.5

death attributed by Nārada to *śūdra* performingasceticism: *VRm* (3): 7,65

on instructions of Rāma, body preserved in vat of oil: *VRm* (3): 7,66.2-4 Rāma tours country in *puṣpaka*; finds Śambūka, decapitates him: *VRm* (3): 7,66.5-67.4

hangs upside down: *VRm* (3): 7,66.13—67.4 tells Rāma he is *śūdra*: *VRm* (3): 7,66.15—67.3

**Sampāti**

king of vultures: *VRm* (1): 4,55.1; 5,11.5

elder brother of Jaṭāyus: *VRm* (1): 4,55.2; 4,57.2

*MBh* (*RU*): 3,266.48

encounters *vānaras*: *VRm* (1): 4,55—57 [*table of contents B*] *VRm* (3): 1,3.18

*vānaras*, despondent, are fasting to death; pleased at thought that Sampāti will eat them: *VRm* (1): 4,55—57

overhears mention of death of Jaṭāyus: *VRm* (1): 4,55.9-19

*MBh* (*RU*): 3,266.45-47

brought down from mountain by *vānaras*: *VRm* (1): 4,55.21—4,56.4

helped by *vānaras* to shore to make funeral offering for Jaṭāyus: *VRm* (1): 4,57.32-34

Sampāti’s history:

feathers burned protecting Jaṭāyus when flying too near sun: *VRm* (1): 4,55.21; 4,57.4-7; (2): 4,60

*MBh* (*RU*): 3,266.49

encourages search party: *VRm* (1): 4,57

saw Sītā being carried off by Rāvaṇa: *VRm* (1): 4,57.15-18

can see Sītā and Rāvaṇa in Laṅkā from shore: *VRm* (1): 4,57.28; 5,11.5 *MBh* (*RU*): 3,266.55

brought food by son Supārśva: *VRm* (2): 4,58.8

Supārśva has seen Rāvaṇa carrying off Sītā: *VRm* (2): 4,58.10-23

reproaches Supārśva for not rescuing Sītā: *VRm* (2): 4,62.6-7

wings regrow: *VRm* (2): 4,62.8-11

visits Niśākara, promised wings will regrow if helps *vānaras*: *VRm* (2): 4,59.8-4,61.15

retires to Himālaya to rejoin wife: *VRm* (4 N): 4,App.24

**Sanatkumāra**

source of story of Ṛśyaśṛṅga told by Sumantra to Daśaratha: *VRm* (3): 1,8.6; 1,10.11

inspires Rāvaṇa to seek death from Rāma to attain heaven by abducting Sītā: *VRm* (4): 7,App.3.131-230,339-40

**Śarabhaṅga**

sage, visited by exiles: *VRm* (2): 3,4

*MBh* (*RU*): 3,261.39-40

visit advised by Virādha: *VRm* (2): 3,3.22-23

sends discipleswith *kuśa*-grass sandals to Citrakūṭa: *VRm* (4 N): 2,App.30.35-42

visited by Indra: *VRm* (2): 3,4.4-20

refuses to go to heaven until has greeted Rāma: *VRm* (2): 3,4.23-26

advises exiles to visit Sutīkṣṇa: *VRm* (2): 3,4.30-31

enters fire, regains youth, enters heaven: *VRm* (2): 3,4.31-36

**Saramā**

daughter of Śailūṣa, king of *gandharvas*: *VRm* (3): 7,12.22

married by Rāvaṇa to Vibhīṣaṇa: *VRm* (3): 7,12.22-24

*rākṣasī*, describes Hanumān’s devastation of Laṅkā to Sītā: *VRm* (4 N): 5,App.14

comforts Sītā in *aśokavana*: *VRm* (1): 6,25 reassures Sītā that head of Rāma is an illusion: *VRm* (2): 6,24.7-12

offers to take message to Rāma; asked instead to report on Rāvaṇa’s war-council: *VRm* (1): 6,25.5-13

visits *vānara* camp, sees Rāma and Lakṣmaṇa: *VRm* (2): 6,24.14-15

**Sarasvatī / Vāc**

instructed by frightened gods, distorts Kumbhakarṇa’s request for boon into sleep for many years: *VRm* (3): 7,10.31-41

informs speech of Rāma: *VRm* (2/3): 6,105.21

informs speech of Vālmīki: *VRm* (3): 1,2.30

**Śārdūla**

*rākṣasa*, sent with unnamed companions by Rāvaṇa to spy on Rāma’s army: *VRm* (1): 6,20.14-20

detected by Vibhīṣaṇā, battered by *vānaras*, returns to Laṅkā: *VRm* (1): 6,20.22-23

reports to Rāvaṇa: *VRm* (1): 6,21

(before causeway constructed) roving spy, sees army encamped, returns undetected to report to Rāvaṇa: *VRm* (4 S): 6,App.10.1-14

**Śatabali**

*vānara,* leads N search party: *VRm* (1): 4,44.3

detailed route prescribed: *VRm* (2): 4,42.9-62

returns unsuccessful: *VRm* (1): 4,46.8

**Śatānanda**

Janaka’s family priest: *VRm* (3): 1,49.6-7

eldest son of Gautama and Ahalyā: *VRm* (3): 1,50.1-4 asks after parents: *VRm* (3): 1,50.4-9

narrates to Rāma history of Viśvāmitra [*in Viśvāmitra’s hearing*]: *VRm* (3): 1,50.14—64.20

quarrel of king Viśvāmitra and sage Vasiṣtha over sage’s wish-fulfilling cow Śabalā: *VRm* (3): 1,50.20—1,56.9; 1,64.10-18

Triśaṅku attempts to ascend bodily to heaven: *VRm* (3): 1,56.10—1,59.33

Śunaḥśepa: *VRm* (3): 1,60—61

**Śatrughātin**

son of Śatrughna:

consecrated king of Madhurā by Śatrughna as leaves to return with brothers to heaven: *VRm* (3): 7,98.9-11

**Śatrughna**

incarnation of Viṣṇu: *VRm* (3): 1,14.18

one-eighth of Viṣṇu: *VRm* (3): 1,15.26

son of Sumitrā: *VRm* (3): 1,17.9

twin brother of Lakṣmaṇa: *VRm* (3): 1,17.9

father of Subāhu and Śatrughātin: *VRm* (3): 7,98.9-11

married to Kuśadhvaja’s daughter Śrutakīrtī: *VRm* (3): 1,71.5-11; 1,72

[*not mentioned in Sītā’s account to Anasūyā of marriages of Rāma and Lakṣmaṇa*]: *VRm* (2): 2,110.51

with Bharata, visits Kaikeyī’s father and brother: *VRm* (1): 2,62.2

grieves for Daśaratha’s death and Rāma’s exile: *VRm* (1): 2,71.11-20; 2,72.1-4

abuses Mantharā with violence (after funeral); pacified by Bharata: *VRm* (1): 2,72.5-24

accompanies Bharata to Nandigrāma: *VRm* (2): 2,107.9

organises welcoming procession from Nandigrāma towards Bharadvāja’s hermitage: *VRm* (2/3): 6,115.1-16

kills Lavaṇa: *VRm* (3): 7,52—63

obtains Rāma’s leave to kill Lavaṇa: *VRm* (3): 7,54.10-15

*HV:* Brodbeck 2019: 44.21-53 *HV*: App.18.217

consecrated king of Mathurā before setting out: *VRm* (3): 7,54.16-21; 7,55.3-7 given army and supporters by Rāma to resettle Madhurā: *VRm* (3): 7,56

given arrow by Rāma; instructed to engage Lavaṇa before he can reach his spear: *VRm* (3): 7,55.8-20

spends night at Vālmīki’s hermitage on way; delighted that Sītā has given birth to twins that night: *VRm* (3): 7,57.2—58.12

sees new-born boys: *VRm* (4 S): 7.1016\*

long battle with Lavaṇa (hampered by absence of *śūla*): *HV:* Brodbeck 2019: 44.46-50

headwear hooked by elephant-goad, dragged towards Lavaṇa: *HV*: 556\*

decapitates Lavaṇa: *HV:* Brodbeck 2019: 44.50

founds Mathurā: *HV:* Brodbeck 2019: 44.53-58 *HV*: App.18.218-19

settles followers in Madhupurā: *VRm* (3): 7,62

Mathurā later ruled by Sūrasena, father of Kaṃśa: *HV:* Brodbeck 2019: 44.59-62

revisits Rāma after 12 years; sent back by Rāma after 5 days: *VRm* (3): 7,62.14—63.17 revisits Vālmīki’s hermitage en route: *VRm* (3): 7,App.9.1-53

he and followers hear *Rāmacarita* sung: *VRm* (3): 7,App.9.22-33

attends *aśvamedha*: *VRm* (3): 7,83.6; (4): 7,1285\*4

resolves to return to heaven with with Rāma and Bharata: *VRm* (3): 7,98.7-16

at Bharata’s suggestion, informed by Rāma that Rāma and Bharata intend returning to heaven: *VRm* (3): 7,97.8,20—98.1-6

hearing of Rāma’s impending self-immolation, consults sage, consecrates sons as kings of Madhurā and Videśa: *VRm* (3): 7,98.9-11,14

enters Sarayū with Rāma, brothers, *vānaras*, citizens: *VRm* (3): 7,99.11

**Śatruṃjaya**

Daśaratha’s elephant, heads Bharata’s expedition to Citrakūṭa: *VRm* (1): 2,91.13

Rāma’s elephant, presented to Suyajña at departure for exile: *VRm* (2): 2,29.9

bears Sugrīva at Rāma’s consecration: *VRm* (2/3): 6,116.28

**search delayed**

search delayed for rainy season: *VRm* (1): 4,25.12-15 [*table of contents B*] *VRm* (3): 1,3.16

Rāma and Lakṣmaṇa spend 4 months of monsoon in cave on mount Prasravaṇa: *VRm* (1): 4,26

anxious at delay, Rāma sends Lakṣmaṇa to remind Sugrīva: *VRm* (1): 4,29.21-37

search parties already sent out before Lakṣmaṇa’s reminder: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,266.16-19

**Search parties**

*vānaras* sent in all directions: *VRm* (1): 5,49.11-13 [*table of contents B*] *VRm* (3): 1,3.17

*vānaras* sent N,E,S,W: *VRm* (1): 4,44.3-6

N,E,W return unsuccessful: *VRm* (1): 4,46.6-13

**Sītā: birth**

bears auspicious signs: *VRm* (1): 6,38.6-13

fortune-tellers predict that she will bear sons: *VRm* (1): 6,38.2

daughter of Janaka: *VRm* (1): 5,19.4; 5,31.12; (4): 7,344\*

*MBh* (*RU*): 3,258.9

incarnation of Lakṣmī: *HV:* Brodbeck 2019: 31.117

proclaimed by Brahmā to be Lakṣmī: *VRm* (2/3): 6,105.25

birth story narrated to Anasūyā by Sītā: *VRm* (2): 2,110.26-32

reincarnation of Vedavatī: *VRm* (3): 7,17

born on lotus from Vedavatī’s sacrifice: *VRm* (5 N): 7,343\*1-2

seized at birth by Rāvaṇa, taken to Laṅkā: *VRm* (5 N): 7,343\*3-4

Rāvaṇa advised by minister to reject her: *VRm* (5 N): 7,343\*5-6

thrown into sea, floats to Janaka’s sacrificial ground, arises on ploughshare: *VRm* (5 N): 7,343\*7-9

called *ayonijā*: *VRm* (3): 1,65.15

born from earth: *VRm* (2/3): 6,104.15

*VRm* (4 N): 2,908\*

daughter of Earth: *VRm* (3): 7,App.13.13-14

Earth regarded as mother-in-law of Rāma: *VRm* (3): 7,App.13.13-14

found in furrow when Janaka ploughing:

*VRm* (2): 2,110.26-32; 5,14.16; (3): 1,65.14; 7,17.30; (3): 7,App.13.13-14

daughter of Menakā, born from furrow: *VRm* (4 N): 2,2389\*

Janaka sees Menakā flying through sky, wishes to have child born of her; divine voice from sky predicts he will one day have child to equal her beauty: *VRm* (4 N): 2,2389\*

Janaka sees Menakā, thinks it would be nice to have such a daughter, spills seed on ground, finds Sītā in furrow: *VRm* (5): 1,1208\*  
 [*read ONLY by D1, a devanāgarī composite NE ms, but in handwriting of Gujarat or Rajasthan, dated 1455; many N mss subsitute a different passage; cf. JLB 2007 (1): 87*]

birth-story absent: [*table of contents A*] *VRm* (3): 1,1

[*table of contents B*] *VRm* (3): 1,3

**Sītā: character**

advises Rāma against sin of unprovoked violence: *VRm* (2): 3,8

**Sītā: suitor test, marriage**

marriage, bow broken: [*table of contents B*] *VRm* (3): 1,3.4

episode absent: [*table of contents A*] *VRm* (3): 1,1

bow provided by Varuṇa: *VRm* (2): 2,110.38

bow provided by Śiva: *VRm* (3): 1,65.7-13

*HV:* Brodbeck 2019: 31.115

(according to Paraśurāma) bow was used by Śiva to destroy the Three Cities: *VRm* (3): 1,74.12

*motif: suitor tests: T, TB: H 310*

bride-price is great strength: *VRm* (3): 1,65.15; 1,67.7,10

test: string huge bow: *VRm* (2): 2,110.41 *VRm* (3): 1,65.27; 1,66.8

many kings have already failed suitor test: *VRm* (2): 2,110.42 *VRm* (3): 1,65.16-20

failed suitor kings have already besieged Mithilā: *VRm* (3): 1,65.21-25; 1,67.7 defeated by army produced by gods: *VRm* (3): 1,65.23-25

*motif: extraordinarily large bow: T, TB: F 836.3*

bow drawn on 8-wheeled iron chest by 5,000 men: *VRm* (3): 1,66.4-5

bow breaks: *VRm* (2): 2,110.47 *VRm* (3): 1,66.17; 1,67.9

*HV:* Brodbeck 2019: 31.115

noise stuns onlookers: *VRm* (3): 1,66.18-19

marriage: *VRm* (3): 1,72

narrated to Anasūyā: *VRm* (2): 2,110.48-52

Ūrmilā married to Lakṣmaṇa [*no mention of Bharata and Śatrughna*]: *VRm* (2): 2,110.51

**Sītā: narrative**

persuades Rāma to allow her to accompany him against his initial advice: *VRm* (1): 2,26; 2,27.27-31

insists as duty and pleasure: *VRm* (2): 2,24; 2,26; 2,27.1-23

threatens suicide if left in Ayodhyā: *VRm* (2): 2,27.18-19

leaving for forest, given jewellery by Daśaratha: *VRm* (1): 2,34.14-18

crossing Gaṅgā, prays to Gaṅgā for safe return: *VRm* (2): 2,46.67-74

wifely devotion praised by Anasūyā: *VRm* (1): 2,109.21-28

given fine clothing, jewels and ointment by Anasūyā: *VRm* (2): 2,110.14-20

abduction by Virādha: *VRm* (2): 3,2.9-15

advises Rāma against violence: *VRm* (2): 3,8

encounter with Śūrpaṇakhā:

protected by Rāma from attack by Śūrpaṇakhā: *VRm* (1): 3,17.15-19

guarded in a cave by Lakṣmaṇa while Rāma defeats Khara’s army: *VRm* (1): 3,23.10-14

abduction by Rāvaṇa:

*motif: princess abducted / abducted by monster (ogre): R 10.1 / 11*

*motif: husband rescues stolen wife: T, TB: R 151.1*

abducted by Rāvaṇa seeking death from Rāma to attain heaven: *VRm* (4): 7,App..3.131-340

asks for deer: *VRm* (1): 3,41.8-20

abuses Lakṣmaṇa: *VRm* (1): 3,43.1-24

*MBh* (*RU*): 3,262.25-28

offers disguised Rāvaṇa food, cushion, water: *VRm* (2): 3,44.31-35

narrates her history in answer to disguised Rāvaṇa’s questions: *VRm* (2): 3,45.1-18

tells disguised Rāvaṇa she expects Rāma to return with food: *VRm* (2): 3,45.19

lists Rāma’s expected prey: *VRm* (4 S): 3,881\*

protection of forest deities [*vanadevata*] invoked by Lakṣmaṇa on leaving Sītā: *VRm* (1): 3,3.43.30 forest deities [*vanadevata*] flee in terror at sight of abduction: *VRm* (1): 3,47.17 accuses Rāvaṇa of having been golden deer: *VRm* (1): 3,51.4

rejects Rāvaṇa’s proposition with vehemence: *VRm* (1): 3,46.19-22; 3,51; 3,54.1-20; 5,18—20;

*VRm* (2): 3,45.29-43; 5,16—17; 5,56.60-63

*MBh* (*RU*): 3,262.35-39

places grass between herself and Rāvaṇa: *VRm* (1): 3,54.1; 5,19.2-3

calls on Rāma and Lakṣmaṇa to save her [*as if he is close and unharmed*]: *VRm* (1): 3,47.20-35

drops shawl and ornaments to 5 *vānaras* on mountain: *VRm* (1): 3,52.1-4; 4,6.9

held captive in Rāvaṇa’s harem [*not aśokavana*]: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,264.41; 3,266.58

brought divine food in *aśokavana* by Indra: *VRm* (2): 4,61.7-10

first scatters some on ground for Rāma and Lakṣmaṇa, alive or dead: *VRm* (2): 4,61.7-10

Indra brings food at request of Brahmā: *VRm* (4 N): 3,App.12

Indra accompanied by Sleep, who overcomes guards: *VRm* (4 N): 3,App.12

reassured by Indra of eventual rescue, assured of his identity when he reveals his divine characteristics: *VRm* (4 N): 3,App.12

forced by Rāvaṇa to view palace: *VRm* (2): 3,53.6-12

threatened with being eaten if does not submit within 12 months: *VRm* (1): 3,54.22

imprisoned in *aśokavana*: *VRm* (1): 3,54.22

wears single plait, sleeps on ground: *VRm* (1): 5,18.8

appearance haggard and filthy: *VRm* (1): 5,22.14 defies *rākṣasīs* taunts and threats in *aśokavana*: *VRm* (1): 5,21—22; 5,24.9-25

wishes for death but cannot commit suicide: *VRm* (1): 5,23.11-20; 5,24.6-8

threatens to hang herself by her hair: *VRm* (2): 5,26.17

hears Trijaṭā’s account of dream, is encouraged [*first occurrence*]:

*VRm* (4 S): 5,1200\* [*Hanumān’s report to vānaras*] *VRm* (5 S [D7-9]): 5,624\* [*appropriate place*]

claims to have power to incinerate Rāvaṇa; will not use it (dissipating ascetic power) without express instructions from Rāma: *VRm* (1): 5,20.20

declines Hanumān’s offer to carry her back to Rāma (fear, propriety): *VRm* (2): 5,35.30-68; 5,56.83

sends identification tokens to Rāma:

sends hair jewel: *VRm* (1): 5,38.7-8; 5,63.21-22; 5,64.1-7; (2): 5,36.52-54; 5,37.1-2; 5,56.85 [*table of contents B*] *VRm* (3): 1,3.22

hair jewel given by Indra to Janaka: *VRm* (1): 5,64.5

hair jewel is wedding gift from Janaka: *VRm* (1): 5,64.4

sends messages:

message concerns *tilaka* painted on her forehead by Rāma: *VRm* (1): 5,38.4-5; 5,63.21

*tilaka* painted at Citrakūṭa (narrative): *VRm* (4 N): 2,App.26 Sītā (frightened by monkey) clasped to Rāma’s chest, *tilaka* prints off: *VRm* (4 N): 2,App.26.49-50 message concerns crow blinded in 1 eye by Rāma: *VRm* (1): 5,38.4-5; 5,63.18; 5,65.1-17; (2): 5,36.12-33

sends to know why Rāma has not saved her from worse attack than crow’s: *VRm* (1): 5,65.18-23

asks Hanumān how army will cross to Laṅkā: *VRm* (1): 5,66.7-10

frightened by sight of Rāvaṇa intent on killing her, regrets not accepting Hanumān’s offer of rescue: *VRm* (2): 6,80.39-49

performs Act of Truth to sacrificial fire to protect Hanumān: *VRm* (1): 5,51.22-30

deceived by illusory severed head of Rāma: *VRm* (1): 6,22.35-42

imagines she has sinned in previous life: *VRm* (4 S+2 NW): 6,485\*

told by Rāvaṇa that Rāma and all leaders of army have been killed in surprise night- attack led by Prahasta: *VRm* (1): 6,22.13-34

asks Rāvaṇa to kill her: *VRm* (2): 6,23.28-29

asks Saramā to spy on Rāvaṇa’s war-council: *VRm* (1): 6,25

taken to see Rāma apparently dead on battlefield: *VRm* (1): 6,37.7-20; 6,38

reassured by Trijaṭā that Rāma and Lakṣmaṇa, wounded in snake-arrows, are not dead: *VRm* (1): 6,38.22-33

told by Hanumān of Rāma’s victory after cremation and installation: *VRm* (1): 6,101

can think of no suitable reward for Hanumān: *VRm* (1): 6,101.17-18

declines Hanumān’s offer to punish *rākṣasī* guards: *VRm* (1): 6,101.23-37

presented as chaste to Rāma by Avindhya: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,275.6-7

chastity affirmed by fire:

*motif: chastity test by ordeal / passing through fire: T, TB: H 412 / 412.4*

*motif: ordeal by fire: T, TB: H 221* *VRm* (3): 1,107\*

repudiated by Rāma, asserts her innocence: *VRm* (2/3): 6,104.1-16

asks Lakṣmaṇa to build pyre for her to commit suicide: *VRm* (2/3): 6,104.17-19

enters fire with prayer to Agni for protection: *VRm* (2/3): 6,104.22-27

purity affirmed by Agni, Vāyu, Indra: *VRm* (3): 7,44.6-8

[*All emphasis/praise transferred from Rāma to Sītā; Rāma must suffer reproach from gods. Continued into Uttara. When/how/where does she become the non-entity she traditionally is today?*]

instructed by Daśaratha not to resent repudiation: *VRm* (2/3): 6,107.33-35

vindication by fireabsent: [*table of contents A*] *VRm* (3): 1,1 [*table of contents B*] *VRm* (3): 1,3

declaration of innocence supported by gods [*no fire-suicide*]: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,275.17-34

scenes of exile pointed out by Rāma from *puṣpaka*: *VRm* (2/3): 6,111

approaching Kiṣkindhā, asks that Tārā accompany them to Ayodhyā: *VRm* (4 NW): 6,3399\*

asks that all *vānara* wives accompany them: *VRm* (4 S): 6,App.72

confers on Hanumān boon of living as long as Rāma’s fame: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,275.43-44

at consecration, presented with pearl necklace by Rāma, gives it and other gifts to Hanumān: *VRm* (2/3): 6,116.68-72

pregnant, wishes to visit Gaṅgā sages and wives: *VRm* (3): 7,41.23-26

calumny from gossip:  
 citizens’ unease at bad example reported to Rāma at his request: *VRm* (3): 7,42.13-20

banished by Rāma:

*motif: wife banished: T, TB: S 411* [*table of contents B*] *VRm* (3): 1,3.28

banishment predicted by Durvāsas to Daśaratha: *VRm* (3): 7,49.11; 50.12

experiences inauspicious signs as leaves with Lakṣmaṇa: *VRm* (3): 7,45.11-15

resists temptation of suicide for sake of unborn child: *VRm* (3): 7,47.8

sends message to Rāma not reproaching him: *VRm* (3): 7,47.10-12

found in distress by Vālmīki, welcomed, consigned to care of ascetic women: *VRm* (3): 7,48

presence in Vālmīki’s hermitage when sons learn *Rm* not mentioned: *VRm* (3): 1,4

gives birth to twins on night of Śatrughna’s visit: *VRm* (3): 7,58.1

tells sons to take apparently unconscious Hanumān and Jāmbavān back to battlefield:

enters Underworld: [*table of contents C*] *VRm* (4 NE+NW, *not W*): 1,App.1.285

innocence publicly affirmed by Vālmīki: *VRm* (3): 7,87.14-20

required by Rāma to give public assurance of chastity, invokes Earth by Act of Truth on chastity, to take her down as proof, taken to Underworld by Earth on golden throne: *VRm* (3): 7,87.8; 88.9-20

**Śiva**

breaks Gaṅgā’s fall to earth on head: *VRm* (3): 1,41.22—42.7

at Churning of ocean, absorbs poison: *VRm* (4 S) 1, App.8

seen in female form by Ila making love to Umā, transforms Ila into woman: *VRm* (3): 7,78

redeems him when *aśvamedha* performed by seers: *VRm* (3): 7,81

approached by gods for help against attacks by Sukeśa’s sons, advises approach to Viṣṇu: *VRm* (3): 7,6.1-10,21-28

contracts friendship with Vaiśrāvaṇa: *VRm* (3): 7,13.21-31,35

entrusts bow to Janaka’s ancestors: *VRm* (3): 1,65.8-13

Kailāsa:

privacy protected by Nandīśvara: *VRm* (3): 7,16.7-9

shaken by Rāvaṇa: *VRm* (4 N) 3, App.11

presses down with big toe to trap Rāvaṇa’s arms: *VRm* (3): 7,16.21-30

gives name ‘Rāvaṇa’: *VRm* (3): 7,16.21-30

Rāvaṇa is devotee:

worshipped by Rāvaṇā on bank of Narmadā: *VRm* (3): 7,31.31,34-40

boons to Indrajit for *tapas*: flying chariot, power to create darkness: *VRm* (3): 7,25.9-11; 29.23

boon to Hanumān:

to be invulnerable to him and his weapons: *VRm* (3): 7,36.18

with other minor gods, worshipped by Kausalyā to protect Rāma: *VRm* (2): 2,22.18

visited by Vibhīṣaṇa before defection: *VRm* (4 N) 6,App.7.6-95

before final battle, grieving *rākṣasīs* attribute birth of Sītā to intervention of Śiva to annihilate *rākṣasas*: *VRm* (2): 6,82.34-36

worshipped by Rāvaṇa:

during final battle, Rāvaṇa returns to Laṅkā and makes offering in shrine: *VRm* (4 W, few mss S): 6,App.55

with other gods, reproaches Rāma at Sītā’s fire-suicide: *VRm* (2/3): 6,105.1-8

instructs Rāma to return to Ayodhyā as sovereign: *VRm* (2/3): 6,107.4-6

*motif: magic spear: T, TB: D 1084*

*motif: magic trident: T, TB: D 1102*

gives spear to Madhu: *VRm* (3): 7,53.5-14

spear returns on death of Lavaṇa: *VRm* (3): 7,61.37

**Skanda**

*Kārtikeya, Kumāra*

birth (*Viśvāmitra’s in-tale*): *VRm* (3): 1,36

born in Śaravaṇa: (allusion) *VRm* (3): 7,16.1-2

**Subāhu (1)**

*rākṣasa*, son of Upasunda: *VRm* (3): 1,19.24

with Mārīca, attacks Viśvāmitra’s hermitage,killed by Rāma: *VRm* (3): 1,18.4-5; 1,29.18-20

struck down by Rāma: *HV:* Brodbeck 2019: 31.114

**Subāhu (2)**

son of Śatrughna:

consecrated king of Vaidiśa by Śatrughna as leaves to return with brothers to heaven: *VRm* (3): 7,98.9-11

**Sugrīva**

*vānara*, son of Ṛkṣarajas: *VRm* (1): 3,68.16; 4,56.5; 6,21.20; (3): 7,36.35-36; (3/4) 7, App.3 [Princeton trans. *prakṣipta* 2] son of Ṛkṣarajas and grandson of Prajāpati: *VRm* (2): 6,55.42;

son of Sun: *VRm* (3): 1,16.19

son of Ṛkṣarajas (temporarily female), impregnated by Sūrya: *VRm* (4 S+2mss N): 7,App.3.63-79

with Vālin, fathered as twins by Indra and Sun: *VRm* (4 N): 6,App.17

brother of Vālin: *VRm* (3): 1,16.19

younger brother of Vālin: *VRm* (1): 4,9.1

twin brother of Vālin: *VRm* (4 N): 6,App.17

expulsion by Vālin recounted to Rāma: *VRm* (1): 4,8.16-18

waits 1 year outside cave: *VRm* (1): 4,9.15; 4,10.14; 4,45.5

misled when sees red blood emerging from cave: *VRm* (1): 4,9.17; 4,45.6

blocks cave: *VRm* (1): 4,4,9.19

purpose to trap apparently surviving Dundubhi: *VRm* (1): 4,45.7

offers funerary libation outside cave: *VRm* (1): 4,9.19

consecrated unwillingly: *VRm* (1): 4,9.20

marries Tārā: *VRm* (1): 4,45.8

banished by Vālin: *VRm* (1): 4,10.21

banished in single garment: *VRm* (1): 4,10.21

wife seized by Vālin: *VRm* (1): 4,10.22

fleeing from Vālin, gains extensive knowledge of earth: *VRm* (1): 4,45.11-13

initially suspects that Rāma and Lakṣmaṇa are agents of Vālin: *VRm* (1): 4,2

shows Sītā’s shawl and ornaments to Rāma: *VRm* (1): 4,6.12-13; (2): 5,33.35-41

ally tests:

unconvinced when Rama kicks Dundubhi’s corpse (much lighter now it has dried out): *VRm* (1): 4,11.52

challenges Rāma to shoot through 7 śāla trees: *VRm* (1): 4,11.47-49

convinced by success: *VRm* (1): 4,12.5-11

alliance with Rāma: *VRm* (1): 5,49.29; (2): 5,56.116-18

[*table of contents B*] *VRm* (3): 1,3.15

makes alliance around fire: *VRm* (1): 4,5.13-18; 4,8.4,26

declares alliance to Vālin: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,264.28-29

fights Vālin: [*table of contents B*] *VRm* (3): 1,3.15

two fights against Vālin: *VRm* (1): 4,12.15-20; 4,16.11-24

defeated in first fight, reproaches Rāma: *VRm* (1): 4,12.21-27

identification marker:

flowers: *VRm* (1): 4,12.35-36; 4,14.8

accepts golden garland from Vālin: *VRm* (1): 4,22.16-19

wears golden garland, formerly Vālin’s, on Laṅkā: *VRm* (1): 6,19.31-32

mourns Vālin’s death: *VRm* (1): 4,22.17; 4,25.1; (4) 4,App.14

neglects promise:

spends rainy season in dissipation: *VRm* (2): 4,28.1-5

reminded of obligation to Rāma by Hanumān: *VRm* (2): 4,28.6-26

instructs Nīla to muster army in 15 days: *VRm* (2): 4,28.27-32

reproached by Lakṣmaṇa for delay, orders Hanumān (prompted by Tārā’s intervention) to muster *vānara* army: *VRm* (1): 4,36

with Lakṣmaṇa, visits Rāma in palanquin: *VRm* (1): 4,37

1 palanquin: *VRm* (1): 4,37.8-15

realises that *vānaras’* drunken rampage in Madhuvana indicates success of search for Sītā: *VRm* (1): 5,61.13-23; 5,62.25-30

urges Rāma to organise building of causeway: *VRm* (1): 6,2.8-11

initially suspects Vibhīṣaṇa is spy: *VRm* (1): 6,11.1-20

(before causeway built) refuses Rāvaṇa’s attempt to subvert him by message from Śuka: *VRm* (4 S): 6,App.10.15-71

(before *vānara* assault), leaps to Laṅkā’s battlements, knocks Rāvaṇa’s crown to ground, wrestles inconclusively with Rāvaṇa, returns [*apparently without crown*], *VRm* (4 S): 6,App.18.22

reproached by Rāma for impulsive rash act: *VRm* (4 S): 6,610\*

grieving at sight of Rāma and Lakṣmaṇa in Indrajit’s snake-arrows, tears wiped by Vibhīṣaṇa: *VRm* (1): 6,36.29-30

fights Kumbhakarṇa: *VRm* (2): 6,55.35-48

captured, released by Lakṣmaṇa: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,271.6-10

stunned, carried into Laṅkā by Kumbhakarṇa: *VRm* (2): 6,55.49-53

revives, tears off Kumbhakarṇa’s nose and ears, escapes: *VRm* (2): 6,55.64-68

kills Kumbha with punch to chest: *VRm* (2): 6,63.49-53

kills Virūpākṣa with slap to head: *VRm* (1): 6,84.8-31

decapitates Mahodara with sword: *VRm* (1): 6,85

kills Vajradaṃṣṭra with mountain peak: *VRm* (4 N): 6,App.28.144-47

hurls Kumbha into sea [*returns immediately to be killed*]: *VRm* (4 S+some N): 6,1481\*7-10

instructed by Rāma, organises *vānaras* to disrupt Rāvaṇa’s sacrifice: *VRm* (4): 6,App.63

returns to Ayodhyā with Rāma in *puṣpaka*: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,275.56,66

with followers, summoned to *aśvamedha*: *VRm* (3): 7,82.8-9; 83.7,10,15

resolving to follow Rāma to heaven, consecrates Aṅgada: *VRm* (4 S): 7,1459\*

**Śuka and Sāraṇa**

accompany Rāvaṇa on assault on Kailāsa: *VRm* (3): 7,14.1; (Suka) 18.17 on Indra’s heaven: *VRm* (3): 7,27.23-24

discover flood caused by Arjuna Sahasrabāhu’s water-sports: *VRm* (3): 7,32.12-19

(before causeway built) Śuka [*alone*] sent by Rāvaṇa to *vānara* camp, disguised as bird, to subvert Sugrīva: *VRm* (4 S): 6,App.10.15-85

assaulted by *vānaras*, claims immunity as messenger: *VRm* (4 S): 6,App.10.33-40

accused by Aṅgada of being in fact a spy, further assaulted until claims that all his sins as *rākṣasa* will be transferred to his captors: *VRm* (4 S): 6,App.10.72-85

released after causeway crossed, reports to Rāvaṇa: *VRm* (4 S): 6,App.16.74-102

(after causeway crossed) Śuka and Sāraṇa sent to spy on *vānaras*:  *motif: transformation to spy on enemy’s camp: T: D 651.5 VRm* (1): 6,16.1-12

*MBh* (*RU*): 3,267.52-53

disguise as monkeys immediately detected by Vibhīṣaṇa: *VRm* (1): 6,16.13

freed by Rāma, sent back unharmed to report to Rāvaṇa: *VRm* (1): 6,16.16-21

report strength of Rāma’s army: *VRm* (1): 6,16.22-28

identify *vānara* chiefs from battlements: *VRm* (1): 6,17; 6,19

*VRm* (2): 6,18

dismissed by angry Rāvaṇa: *VRm* (1): 6,20.1-13

**Sumālin**

instructs Kekasī to seduce Viśravas: *VRm* (3): 7,9.1-9

asks Rāvaṇa to recover Laṅkā from Kubera: *VRm* (3): 7,11.1-9

killed during Rāvaṇa’s assault on Indra’s heaven: *VRm* (3): 7,27.25-42

**Sumantra**

one of Daśaratha’s 8 ministers: *VRm* (3): 1,7.2

advises Daśaratha to seek services of Ṛśyaśṛṅga: *VRm* (3): 1,10.12

recites history of Ṛśyaśṛṅga as told by Sanatkumāra: *VRm* (3): 1,8.10

at exile:

reproaches Kaikeyī; evil character inherited from mother (prepared to cause husband’s death to satisfy curiosity; *see Aśvapati*): *VRm* (4 S): 2,App.14

drives exiles to forest: *VRm* (1): 2,34—35

under protest, sent back to Ayodhyā when exiles cross Gaṅgā: *VRm* (2): 2,46

entrusted by Rāma with comforting message for Daśaratha: *VRm* (2): 2,46.20-26

entrusted by Rāma with message asking Bharata to care for Kausalyā: *VRm* (2): 2,46.27-28

returns to gloomy Ayodhyā: *VRm* (1): 2,51.1-20

reports to grieving Daśaratha, Kausalyā and Sumitrā: *VRm* (1): 2,51.21—2,54.18

organises Bharata’s expedition to fetch Rāma back to Ayodhyā: *VRm* (1): 2,76.19-26

introduces Guha to Bharata: *VRm* (1): 2,78.10-13

ignores Bharata’s order to spread *kuśa* for hunger-strike [*comedy*]: *VRm* (1): 2,103.12-15

drives Lakṣmaṇa and Sītā to bank of Gaṅgā: *VRm* (3): 7,45.1—46.2

on return, recalls old prophecy of Durvāsas that Rāma will rule 11,000 years, establish lineages, perform *aśvamedhas* and banish Sītā and Lakṣmaṇa: *VRm* (3): 7,49.9—50.18

**Sumitrā**

united with horse at Daśaratha’s *aśvamedha*: *VRm* (3): 1,13.28

given one quarter + one eighth of *pāyasa* by Daśaratha: *VRm* (3): 1,15.25-26

mother of Lakṣmaṇa and Śatrughna: *VRm* (3): 1,17.9

does not attend wedding at Mithilā:

welcomes brides to Ayodhyā: *VRm* (3): 1,76.8-9

tries to comfort grieving Kausalyā: *VRm* (1): 2,39

accompanies Bharata to Citrakūṭa: *VRm* (1): 2,77.6

introduced to Bharadvāja: *VRm* (1): 2,86.22-23

dies naturally: *VRm* (3): 7,89.12

reunited in heaven with Daśaratha, resumes wifely duties: *VRm* (3): 7,89.13

**Śunaḥśepa**

in-tale of Śatānanda: *VRm* (3): 1,60—61

**Supārśva**

vulture, son of Sampāti: *VRm* (2): 4,58.8

brings food to crippled father: *VRm* (2): 4,58.7

excuses late arrival by story of seeing Rāvaṇa carrying off Sītā (identified to him by celestial beings): *VRm* (2): 4,58.12-23

excuses failure to rescue Sītā:

concern for helpless father: *VRm* (4 NE): 4,1269\*, 1271\*

offer to carry *vānaras* to Laṅkā on back declined by Aṅgada (*vānaras* are capable): *VRm* (4 N): 4,App.24

**Supārśva**

*rākṣasa,* restrains Rāvaṇa from killing Sītā: *VRm* (2): 6,80.50-57

**Śūrpaṇakhā**

*rākṣasī*, sister of Rāvaṇa: *VRm* (1): 3,15.5,19

sister of Kumbhakarṇa, Vibhīṣaṇa, Khara, Dūṣaṇa: *VRm* (1): 3,16.19-20

daughter of Viśravas and Kekasī: *VRm* (3): 7,9.27

married by Rāvaṇa to Vidyujjihva, son of Kālaka: *VRm* (3): 7,12.2; (4) 443\*

reproaches Rāvaṇa for making her a widow, entrusted to care of Khara: *VRm* (3): 7,24.18-35

approaches Rāma as *rākṣasī*: *VRm* (1): 3,16.8-10

approaches Lakṣmaṇa at Rāma’s suggestion: *VRm* (1): 3,17.6-7

mocked by Rāma and Lakṣmaṇa: *VRm* (1): 3,17.1-19

attempts to attack Sītā: *VRm* (1): 3,17.15-18

mutilated:

*motif: nose cut off as punishment for adultery: T, TB: Q 451.5*

*motif: ears cut off as punishment for adultery: T, TB: Q 451.6.1*

[*table of contents B*] *VRm* (3): 1,3.11

ears and nose cut off by Lakṣmaṇa: *VRm* (1): 3,17.21-22

seeks revenge for mutilation from Khara: *VRm* (1): 3,18.1-16

seeks revenge from Rāvaṇa: *VRm* (1): 3,31—32

*MBh* (*RU*): 3,261.44-51

berates Rāvaṇa for dereliction of royal duty: *VRm* (1): 3,31

excites Rāvaṇa’s lust for Sītā: *VRm* (1): 3,32.14-23

reviled by grieving *rākṣasīs* as ultimate cause of disaster: *VRm* (2): 6,82.4-11

reviled as ugly: *VRm* (2): 6,82.6-10

name of a *rākṣasī* taunting Sītā in *aśokavana* [*no connection made with Rāvaṇa’s sister*]: *VRm* (1): 5,22.40

**Sūrya**

challenged by Rāvaṇa, declines battle: *VRm* (4): 7,App.1.15\*

fathers Sugrīva: *VRm* (3): 1,16.19

with Indra, fathers Vālin and Sugrīva as twins: *VRm* (4 N): 6,App.17

impregnates Ṛkṣarajas (temporarily female): *VRm* (4 S+2mss N): 7,App.3.63-79

boons to Hanumān:

100th part of his energy; also eloquence: *VRm* (3): 7,36.13-14

appoints Hanumān to serve infant Sugrīva from birth: *VRm* (4): 7,App.3.82-83

**Susandhi**

*see Daśaratha’s ancestry*

**Suṣeṇa**

*vānara*, father of Tārā: *VRm* (1): 4,22.13; 6,32.19; 6,40.23

father of Mainda and Dvivida: *VRm* (2): 6,63.13

Son of Dharma: *VRm* (1): 6,33.14

joins Jāmbavān in circling striding Viṣṇu: *VRm* (4 N): 4,1317\*

leads W search party: *VRm* (1): 4,44.6

detailed route prescribed: *VRm* (2): 4,41

returns unsuccessful: *VRm* (1): 4,46.9

called ‘doctor’ [*vaidya*]: *VRm* (4 N): 6,App.56.37,41

recommends sending Hanumān to fetch herbs to heal Rāma and Lakṣmaṇa (not pursued when Garuḍa arrives): *VRm* (1): 6,40.26-32

after death of Indrajit, heals Lakṣmaṇa and other *vānaras* with scent of herb (not fetched specially): *VRm* (2): 6,79.10-16

sends Hanumān for herb to heal Lakṣmaṇa wounded by Rāvaṇa’s spear: *VRm* (1): 6,89.13-16

reassures Rāma that Lakṣmaṇa has not been killed: *VRm* (1): 6,89.8-12

revives Lakṣmaṇa with scent of crushed herb: *VRm* (1): 6,89.22-24

fetches water from E ocean for Rāma’s consecration: *VRm* (2/3): 6,116.49

**Sutīkṣṇa**

sage; hermitage visited by exiles: *VRm* (1): 3,6—7; 3,10.26-32

[*table of contents B*] *VRm* (3): 1,3.10

Rāma declines to live with Sutīkṣṇa; his hunting would offend sage: *VRm* (1): 3,6.15-20

hermitage passed over by exiles returning in *puṣpaka*: *VRm* (4 S): 6.3408\*

**Suyajña**

son of Vasiṣṭha: *VRm* (2): 2,28.20

presented with lavish gifts by departing Rāma: *VRm* (2): 2,29.1-9

**Svayaṃprabhā**

*Prabhāvatī*

female ascetic (Prabhāvatī) living in cave, feeds *vānaras:* *MBh* (*RU*): 3,266.38-41

ascetic dressed in bark and black antelope skins: *VRm* (1): 4,49.30-31

guardian of cave, created by Maya, property of *apsaras* Hemā: *VRm* (1): 4,50.9-17

cave called ‘bear’s cave’: [*table of contents B*] *VRm* (3): 1,3.18

cave has elaborately constructed and furnished interior: *VRm* (2): 4,49.19-29

aids *vānaras*:

revives exhausted, starving *vānaras* with food and water: *VRm* (1): 4,50.19; 4,51.2,15-17

releases *vānaras* (trapped in cave) with eyes closed: *VRm* (1): 4,52.5-10

**Śveta**

story narrated by Agastya: *VRm* (3): 7,68—69 allusion: [*table of contents C*] *VRm* (4 NE+NW, *not W*): 1,App.1.281

**Takṣa**

son of Bharata: *VRm* (3): 7,90.16

established as king of newly-founded Takṣaśīlā in Gāndhāra by Bharata and great-uncle Yudhājit: *VRm* (3): 7,90—91

**Tāra**

*vānara*, minster of Vālin: *VRm* (3): 7,34.4

father of Tārā: *VRm* (3): 7,34.4

a leader of S search party: *VRm* (1): 4,44.5; 4,47.1

suggests that despondent S search party should avoid Sugrīva’s punishment for failure by returning to live in Svayaṃprabhā’s cave: *VRm* (2): 4,52.31-33

**Tārā**

*vānarī,* daughter of Suṣeṇa: *VRm* (1): 4,22.13; 6,32.19

daughter of Tāra: *VRm* (3): 7,34.4

wife of Vālin: *VRm* (1): 4,11.35

advises Vālin against fighting Sugrīva: *VRm* (1): 4,15.6-23

reports Aṅgada’s suspicion that Sugrīva’s ally is Rāma: *VRm* (1): 4,15.14-17

asked by Vālin, divines that Sugrīva has allied self with Rāma: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,264.18-24

advice rejected (Vālin suspects her of being in love with Sugrīva): *MBh* (*RU*): 3,264.25

rushes out to be with dying Vālin: *VRm* (1): 4,19.3-20

mourns Vālin: *VRm* (1): 4,20 *VRm* (2): 4,23

[*table of contents B*] *VRm* (3): 1,3.16

reproaches Vālin: *VRm* (1): 4,20.11-12

rejects Hanumān’s comfort; she must accompany Vālin in death: *VRm* (2): 4,21.12-16

embraces dead Vālin: *VRm* (2): 4,24.32-39

curses Rāma to be separated from Sītā soon after recovery; Sītā will return to earth (retaliation for separation from Vālin[*cf. ascetic’s curse on Daśaratha*]): *VRm* (4 NE) 4,App. 11.66-73; (4 N) App.12.72-79 [*mislabelled 12 and 13 in CE*]

praised to Sugrīva by dying Vālin: *VRm* (1): 4,22.13-14

defends Sugrīva from Lakṣmaṇa’s angry reproach: *VRm* (1): 4,34

claims that *vānaras* have already been summoned: *VRm* (1): 4,34.19-22

at Sītā’s request, taken to Ayodhyā in *puṣpaka*: [*alone*] *VRm* (4 NW): 6,3399 [*with other vānarīs*] *VRm* (4 S): 6,App.72

**Tāṭakā**

daughter of Suketu, wife of Sunda, mother of Mārīca: *VRm* (3): 1,23.25; 1,24.5-7

born powerful *yakṣiṇī* by boon of Brahmā: *VRm* (3): 1,24.5-6

cursed by Agastya to become violent monster in retaliation for attack: *VRm* (3): 1,9-12

no reluctance to kill woman:

killing of female for greater good of society urged by Viśvāmitra: *VRm* (3): 1,24.9-12

ears and nose cut off by Lakṣmaṇa: *VRm* (4 S): 1,App.5

killed by Rāma with arrow to chest: *VRm* (3): 1,25.6-14

**Trijaṭa Gārgya**

brāhman teased by Rāma at distribution of wealth: *VRm* (2): 2,29.22-27

**Trijaṭā**

aged *rākṣasī,* guards Sītā in *aśokavana*: *VRm* (1): 5,25.4

Mārīca advises Rāvaṇa to consult her and other advisers before abducting Sītā: *VRm* (4 N): 3,692\*

dream: [*table of contents B*] *VRm* (3): 1,3.21

dream portends victory for Rāma: *VRm* (1): 5,25.4-25

dream includes Vibhīṣaṇa and 4 ministers in auspicious guise: *VRm* (4 S): 5,614\*; (4 many mss N): 5,617\*

Sītā hears account of dream, is encouraged [*first occurrence*]: *VRm* (5 S [*D 7-9*]): 5,624\*

auspicious dream attributed to Avindhya: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,264.61-71

comforts Sītā by giving encouraging message sent by Avindhya: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,264.61-73

recommends *rākṣasīs* to make peace with Sītā: *VRm* (1): 5,25.26-37

takes Sītā in *puṣpaka* to see Rāma and Lakṣmaṇa bound by snake-arrows: *VRm* (1): 6,37.7-20; 6,38

persuades Sītā that Rāma and Lakṣmaṇa are not dead: *VRm* (1): 6,38.22-33

rewarded at request of Rāma: *VRm* (4, largely N): 6,App.71  
 *MBh* (*RU*): 3,275.39

**Triśaṅku**

*see Daśaratha’s ancestry*

**Triśiras (1)**

*rākṣasa* in Daṇḍaka:

not mentioned in Śūrpaṇakhā’s list of brothers: *VRm* (1): 3,16.19-20

killed: [*table of contents B*] *VRm* (3): 1,3.12

killed by Rāma: *VRm* (1): 3,26; 6,21.30; 6,66.18; (2): 5,14.10

**Triśiras (2)**

*Trimūrdhan*

*rākṣasa* in Laṅkā:

nephew of Kumbhakarṇa: *VRm* (1): 6,56.3

son of Rāvaṇa: *VRm* (2): 6,57.10-15; 6,58.20,31

after death of Kumbhakarṇa, volunteers to enter battle: *VRm* (2): 6,57.6-7

killed when Hanumān cuts off 3 heads with own sword: *VRm* (2): 6,58.40-42

**Umā**

curses gods to be childless (Viśvāmitra’s in-tale): *VRm* (3): 1,35

in-tale of Ila/Ilā:

delighted by Śiva in female form: *VRm* (3): 7,78.12

grants Ila partial release from female form (alternate months, with no remembrance of other state): *VRm* (3): 7,78.21-29

unspecified curse / prediction of doom recalled by Rāvaṇa: *VRm* (4 S): 6,1026\*8-9

**Ūrmilā**

daughter of Janaka: *VRm* (3): 1,70.20-22

younger sister of Sītā: *VRm* (2): 2,110.51

married to Lakṣmaṇa: *VRm* (2): 2,110.51 *VRm* (3): 1,68.18; 1,70.20-22; 1,72

marriage sought by Vasiṣṭha at Daśaratha’s request: *VRm* (3): 1,69.31-32

Sumitrā commends Lakṣmaṇa for being prepared to leave Ūrmilā for sake of Rāma: *VRm* (4 N): 2,917\*

**Vaiśravaṇa**

*see Kubera*

**Vajradaṃṣṭra**

*rākṣasa*, suggests warriors should take on human form and impersonate reinforcements sent by Bharata: *VRm* (4 S): 6,131\*

killed:

decapitated with sword by Aṅgada: *VRm* (4 S): 6,App.26.130-35

crushed by Sugrīva with mountain peak: *VRm* (4 N): 6,App.28.144-47

**Vālin**

*vānara,* son of Ṛkṣarajas: *VRm* (1): 4,56.5; (3): 7,36.35-36; (3/4): 7, App.3 [Princeton trans. *prakṣipta* 2]

son of Indra: *VRm* (1): 4,11.37; (2): 6,82.17;(3): 1,16.19; 7,34.30

given golden garland by Indra: *VRm* (1): 4,11.37; (3): 7,34.3; (4): 7,App.3.80-81

son of Ṛkṣarajas (temporarily female), impregnated by Indra: *VRm* (4 S+2mss N): 7,App.3.61-73

inherits kingship: *VRm* (3): 7,36.37

with Sugrīva as twin, fathered by Indra and Sun: *VRm* (4 N): 6,App.17

brother of Sugrīva: *VRm* (3): 1,16.19

elder brother of Sugrīva: *VRm* (1): 4,9.1

twin brother of Sugrīva: *VRm* (4 N): 6,App.17

might:

strides to W,E,S,N oceans before dawn, ripping up mountain peaks: *VRm* (1): 4,11.4-5

performs *sandhyā* rites at 4 oceans: *VRm* (3): 7,34.11-32

can pierce 1 *sāla* tree: *VRm* (1): 4,11.47

can pierce 3 of 7 *tāla* trees: *VRm* (4 N): 4,App.7.31-32

eats 7 *tāla* fruits at *saṃdhyā*, reproached by *nāga*, causes 7 trees to be rooted on *nāga’s* back, cursed in retaliation by *nāga* that whoever pierces trees with single arrow will pierce Vālin: *VRm* (5 S [*ms D5*]; 5 NE [*ms D7*]): 4,App.6

challenged by Rāvaṇa: *VRm* (3): 7,34.3

defeats Rāvaṇa: *VRm* (4 N) 4, App.8  
 seizes Rāvaṇa without battle: *VRm* (3): 7,34.11-32

carries Rāvaṇa around 4 oceans dangling from armpit as performs *saṃdhyā*: *VRm* (3): 7,34.11-32

contracts alliance with Rāvaṇa: *VRm* (3): 7,34.38-40

other early exploits:

defeat of *gandharva* Golabha in 15-yr battle recalled at death by grieving *vānaras*: *VRm* (4 S): 4,465\*

fights Dundubhi outside Kiṣkindhā:

challenged by Dundubhi in preference to Ocean and Himālaya: *VRm* (1): 4,11

kills Dundubhi outside Kiṣkindhā: *VRm* (1): 4,11.26-39

throws corpse a *yojana*: *VRm* (1): 4,11.40

blood from corpse splashes Mataṅga’s hermitage, incurring curse: *VRm* (1): 4,11.40-42

deterred by curse from approaching Sugrīva’s hideout on mount Ṛśyamūka: *VRm* (1): 4,11.42-44; 4,45.14-16

curse is that head will shatter into 100 pieces: *VRm* (1): 4,45.14-15

kills buffalo-monster (Dundubhi / Māyāvin) in cave:

challenged by Māyāvin: *VRm* (1): 4,9.5

quarrel concerns unidentified woman: *VRm* (1): 4,9.4

kills Māyāvin inside cave: *VRm* (1): 4,10.11-17

kills Dundubhi inside cave: [*cf. vv.ll. N*] *VRm* (1): 4,45.3-9

banishes Sugrīva: *VRm* (1): 4,10.21

seizes Sugrīva’s wife: *VRm* (1): 4,4.19; 4,7.6; 4,8.32; 4,10.22

asks Tārā if she can divine who is Sugrīva’s ally: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,264.18-24

rejects advice of wife not to fight Sugrīva: *VRm* (1): 4,16.1-8

suspects Tārā is in love with Sugrīva: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,264.25

fights Sugrīva: *VRm* (1): 4,12.15-20; 4,16.11-24

[*table of contents B*] *VRm* (3): 1,3.15

killed by Rāma: *VRm* (1): 4,22.24; 5,49.10,29; (2): 5,14.7; 5,56.119 [*table of contents B*] *VRm* (3): 1,3.15

*HV*: 31.121 shot in chest by Rāma: *VRm* (1): 4,16.25

reproaches Rāma as unrighteous: *VRm* (2): 4,17.12-44

skin cannot be worn, flesh cannot be eaten: *VRm* (2): 4,17.33-35

would have captured Rāvaṇa and rescued Sītā: *VRm* (2): 4,17.41-42

accepts Rāma’s exculpation: *VRm* (2): 4,18.40-44

dying, reconciled to Sugrīva: *VRm* (1): 4,22

bequeaths golden garland to Sugrīva: *VRm* (1): 4,22.13-14

asks Sugrīva to protect Aṅgada: *VRm* (1): 4,22.7-12

gives good advice to Aṅgada: *VRm* (1): 4,22.19-23

praises Tārā’s wisdom to Sugrīva: *VRm* (1): 4,22.13-14

cremated:

*motif: dead burned on pyre: T, TB: V 61.2*  *VRm* (2): 4,24.12-44

**Vālmīki**

author of *Rāmāyaṇa*: *MBh* (*allusion*): 7,118.48+975\*; 12,57.40-41

told Rāma’s story by Nārada: [*table of contents A*] *VRm* (3): 1,1

utters *śloka* on seeing huntsman kill mating *krauñca* bird: *VRm* (3): 1,2.9-18

recites *śloka* to Brahmā: *VRm* (3): 1,2.26-29

absent from list of sages assembling for Rāma’s consecration: *VRm* (3): 7,1.1-5

friend of Daśaratha: *VRm* (3): 7,46.16

lives on Citrakūṭa: *VRm* (4 some mss N): 2,2050\*

visited by exiles: *VRm* (4 S): 2,1200\*

lives near Tamasā, not far from Gaṅgā: *VRm* (3): 1,3-4

lives near Gaṅgā: *VRm* (3): 7,44.15-17

alerted by pupils, welcomes distraught Sītā: *VRm* (3): 7,48

consigns her to care of ascetic women: *VRm* (3): 7,48

visited by Śatrughna on way to fight Lavaṇa on night when Sītā gives birth to twins: *VRm* (3): 7,57.2—58.12

Sarasvatī informs speech: *VRm* (3): 1,2.30

teaches boys to sing Rāma story: *VRm* (3): 1,4.6-20

welcomes returning Śatrughna and followers; all hear disciples sing *Rāmacarita*: *VRm* (3): 7,App.9.1-43

composes entire *Rāmāyaṇa*, including future events: *VRm* (3): 7,App.13.29-40

takes disciples [*plural*] to *aśvamedha*: *VRm* (3): 7,84.1

instructs [*only*] Kuśa and Lava to sing *Rāmāyaṇa*: *VRm* (3): 7,84

invited by Rāma, brings Sītā to take Oath of Chastity: *VRm* (3): 7,86.2-10; 87.8-13

affirms Sītā’s innocence, parentage of twins: *VRm* (3): 7,87.13-20

**Vāmadeva**

with Vasiṣṭha, officiating priest of Daśaratha: *VRm* (3): 1,7.3

with others, consecrates Rāma king in Ayodhyā: *VRm* (2/3): 6,116.55-58

*MBh* (*RU*): 3,275.65

***vānaras***

fathered by gods on Brahmā’s instructions: *VRm* (3): 1,16; 7,98.18

return to heaven with Rāma: *VRm* (3): 7,98.17-20,26

mustered by Hanumān on Sugrīva’s instructions: *VRm* (1): 4,36; 4,37.27-32; 4,38.8-35

bring tribute of fruit and flowers to Sugrīva: *VRm* (1): 4,36.29-37

exhausted and starving, searching *vānaras* enter Svayaṃprabhā’s cave holding hands: *VRm* (1): 4,51.9-15

released from cave with eyes closed: *VRm* (1): 4,52.6-10

undertake to fast to death: [*table of contents B*] *VRm* (3): 1,3.18

fearful of punishment for exceeding Sugrīva’s time limit, decide to fast: *VRm* (1): 4,52.19-27; 4,54.11-19

resigned to being eaten by Sampāti (will help them achieve their deaths), help him down from mountain: *VRm* (1): 4,56.1-4

undertake to stand on one foot until Hanumān returns from Laṅkā [*motif not taken up on return*]: *VRm* (2): 4,66.30

drunken rampage in Madhuvana: *VRm* (1): 5,59.7-11; 5,60.1—62.11

collect material to build causeway: *VRm* (1): 6,15.14-26

commanders identified to Rāvaṇa by Śuka and Sāraṇa: *VRm* (1): 6,17; 6,19

instructed by Rāma to identify selves during battle by retaining *vānara* form: *VRm* (1): 6,28.32

wounded by invisible Indrajit, revived by healing herbs: *VRm* (2): 6,60-61

incinerate Laṅkā at night: *VRm* (2): 6,62

casualties resurrected at Rāma’s request: *VRm* (1): 6,108.1-13

resurrected by Brahmā: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,275.40-42

Rāma also requests *vānaras* find food and water at all seasons; granted: *VRm* (1): 6,108.1-13

at Rāma’s request, rewarded by Vibhīṣaṇa: *VRm* (1): 6,110.1-8

accompany Rāma to Ayodhyā: *VRm* (1): 6,110.16-23

approaching Kiṣkindhā in *puṣpaka*, Sītā asks for all *vānara* wives to accompany them to Ayodhyā (granted): *VRm* (4 S): 6,App.72

receive boon of eating fruit at all seasons at Bharadvāja’s hermitage: *VRm* (2/3): 6,112.17-18

gorge, delaying Rāma’s entry into Ayodhyā: *VRm* (2/3): 6,115.18-22

**Varuṇa**

becomes *haṃsa* to escape Rāvaṇa; rewards *haṃsa* with brilliant white colour and home on water: *VRm* (3): 7,18.4-5,27-30

realm attacked by Rāvaṇa in his absence: *VRm* (3): 7,23.3

sons defeated by Rāvaṇa: *VRm* (1): 6,7.11

defeated by Rāvaṇa: *VRm* (4 N) 3, App.11  
gives bow to Janaka, later used as suitor test: *VRm* (2): 2,110.38

boon to Hanumān to be invulnerable to his noose or to water: *VRm* (3): 7,36.15

given Paraśurāma’s bow and arrow by Rāma for safe-keeping [*bow originally Viṣṇu’s/Rāma’s*]: *VRm* (3): 1,76.1

Rāma takes to forest 2 bows given by Varuṇa by Janaka: *VRm* (2): 2,28.12-14

Rāvaṇa recalls unspecified curse / prediction of doom by Varuṇa’s daughter [*? Puñjikasthalā ?*]: *VRm* (4 S): 6,1026\*8-9

*lokapāla,* guardian of W: *VRm* (1): 4,44.6

with other *lokapālas*, congratulates Rāma on victory: *VRm* (1): 6,105.1,3

with other gods, reproaches Rāma at Sītā’s fire-suicide: *VRm* (2/3): 6,105.1-8

with other gods, affirms Sītā’s chastity to Rāma: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,275.28

instructs Rāma to comfort Sītā, seek ascetic Bharata, return and rule Ayodhyā: *VRm* (1): 6,108.15-16

god of Ocean:

*motif: sea-god: T: A 421*

[*samudra: not necessarily personified*] encountered by Rāma: [table of contents B] *VRm* (3): 1,3.24

on completion of causeway, Rāma taken by Ocean to be blessed by Varuṇa: *VRm* (4 N): 6,App.15.1-48

**Vasiṣṭha**

with Vāmadeva, officiating priest of Daśaratha: *VRm* (3): 1,7.3

quarrel with Viśvāmitra (Śatānanda’s in-tale): *VRm* (3): 1,50.20—1,56.9; 1,64.10-18 100 sons killed in 1 day: [*allusion*] *VRm* (1): 3,62.8

quarrel with Viśvāmitra not apparent: *VRm* (3): 1,17.30

sage, cannot accept Nimi’s invitation to officiate at his sacrifice until he has completed Indra’s *aśvamedha*; enraged to find Nimi has engaged Śatānanda in his place; curses Nimi to have no body or sense; Nimi imposes same curse on him; eventually reborn: *VRm* (3): 7,App.8.83-212

urges Daśaratha to keep his word to Viśvāmitra: *VRm* (3): 1,20.5-19

instructed by Daśaratha, recites Rāma’s lineage: *VRm* (3): 1,69

suggests Sītā should remain in Ayodhyā as Rāma’s regent: *VRm* (4 S, some mss N): 2,App.15

sends messengers to recall Bharata and Śatrughna from uncle’s court: *VRm* (1): 2,62.1-6

instructs messengers not to report exile of Rāma or death of Daśaratha: *VRm* (1): 2,62.8

urges Bharata to be consecrated king: *VRm* (2): 2,76.1-7

in support of Bharata’s plea to Rāma, recites genealogy of Rāma’s ancestors since creation: *VRm* (2): 2,102

said by Bharata to have suggested symbolic sandals: *VRm* (1): 2,105.9-13

with others, consecrates Rāma king in Ayodhyā: *VRm* (2/3): 6,116.55-58

*MBh* (*RU*): 3,275.65

with other seers, hears Agastya’s account: *VRm* (3): 7,1.5

advises Rāma to keep his word and execute Lakṣmaṇa: *VRm* (3): 7,96.7-11

knows of prediction of separation from Lakṣmaṇa: [*cf. 7,49—50*] *VRm* (3): 7,96.8

**Vāyu**

father of Hanumān by Añjanā: *VRm* (3): 7,35.20

rapes Añjanā / Puñjikasthalā, fathers Hanumān: *VRm* (2): 4,65.8-18

begets Hanumān ‘on Kesarin’s field’: *MBh* (*HBhS*): 3,147.24

protects child Hanumān (leaping for sun) from heat: *VRm* (3): 7,35.23

avenges injury to child Hanumān:

refuses to blow until propitiated by gods: *VRm* (2): 4,65.23-24

blocks up orifices of all beings: *VRm* (3): 7,35.48-65

releases on appeal by Brahmā: *VRm* (3): 7,36.5-6

unable to restrain unruly child Hanumān: *VRm* (3): 7,36.31

reassures Rāma in *nāgapāśa* that he is Nārāyaṇa: *VRm* (4 N+) 6,App.25.86-94

affirms Sītā’s chastity to Rāma: *VRm* (3): 7,44.6 *MBh* (*RU*): 3,275.26

on instructions of Indra, presents Rāma with golden lotus necklace and pearl necklace at consecration: *VRm* (2/3): 6,116.60-61

**Vedavatī**

past birth of Sītā: *VRm* (3): 7,17.30-31

father Kuśadhvaja (2) wished to have Viṣṇu as son-in-law, killed by disappointed suitor Śambhu; Vedavatī performs asceticism to carry out his wishes: *VRm* (3): 7,17.1-16

(after first defeat by Rāma) Rāvaṇa recalls raping Vedavatī and her (unspecified) curse, assumes Vedavatī reborn as Sītā: *VRm* (4 S): 6,1026\*6-7

seized by hair by Rāvaṇa: *VRm* (3): 7,17.22-23

cuts off seized hair: *VRm* (3): 7,17.22-23

enters fire: *VRm* (3): 7,17.23-24,28

vows to be reborn (not from a womb) to destroy Rāvaṇa: *VRm* (3): 7,17.25-28

vows by Act of Truth (not asceticism-destroying curse): *VRm* (3): 7,17.25-28

**Vegadarśin**

fetches river water for Rāma’s consecration: *VRm* (2/3): 6,116.48

**Vibhīṣaṇa**

*rākṣasa,* son of Viśravas and Kekasī: *VRm* (3): 7,9.27 brother of Rāvaṇa: *VRm* (1): 3,16.5,20

born righteous at request of mother: *VRm* (3): 7,9.19-20,27,30

performs austerities: *VRm* (3): 7,10.6-9 *MBh* (*RU*): 3,259.17-18

chooses boon of righteousness from Brahmā: *VRm* (3): 7,10.24-30 *MBh* (*RU*): 3,259.29-31

Brahmā adds immortality: *VRm* (3): 7,10.30 *MBh* (*RU*): 3,259.31

married by Rāvaṇa to Saramā: *VRm* (3): 7,12.22

does not accompany Rāvaṇa on world conquest: *VRm* (3): 7,25.35

reproaches Rāvaṇa for capturing unwilling women: *VRm* (3): 7,25.16-19

reports capture of mother’s sister Kumbhīnasī by Madhu: *VRm* (3): 7,25.20

with 4 ministers, appears in auspicious guise in Trijaṭā’s dream: *VRm* (4 S): 5,614\*; (4 many mss N): 5,617\*

said by Śūrpaṇakhā to be righteous and shunned by other *rākṣasas*: *VRm* (1): 3,16.20

warns Rāvaṇa that messengers are inviolable (Hanumān): *VRm* (1): 5,50—51.4; (2): 5,56.125-27

house not burned by Hanumān: *VRm* (4 S): 5,App.11

violent quarrel with Rāvaṇa:

kicked by Rāvaṇa: *VRm* (4 N): 6,App.2.330-83

threatened by Rāvaṇa with drawn sword: *VRm* (4 N) 6,App.2.332

(before first council) urged by mother to instruct Rāvaṇa to return Sītā: *VRm* (4 N): 6,App.1

visits mother after quarrel, before defection: *VRm* (4 N): 6,App.1, App.6, App.7.6-95

defeat of Rāvaṇa by Viṣṇu in human form, succession of Vibhīṣaṇa predicted by mother: *VRm* (4 N): 6,App.6

before defection, visits Vaiśravaṇa and Śiva on Kailāsa, urged to defect to Rāma: *VRm* (4 N): 6,App.7

defects after crossing to Laṅkā and night battle: [*table of contents B*] *VRm* (3): 1,3.25

wise advice to Rāvaṇa scorned:

advises return of Sītā: *VRm* (1): 6,9.15-20; 6,11.12

angry when accused of treachery by Rāvaṇa, defects [*before causeway planned*]: *VRm* (1): 6,10

*MBh* (*RU*): 3,267.46-49 banishment regretted by Rāvaṇa at Kumbhakarṇa’s death: *VRm* (1): 6,56.16-18

alights only after granted asylum by Rāma: *VRm* (1): 6,13.1

advises Rāma to apply to Ocean for help in crossing to Laṅkā: *VRm* (1): 6,13.13-14

with companions, guards further end of causeway while army crosses: *VRm* (1): 6,15.27

detects infiltrators in disguise:

detects disguise of Śuka and Sāraṇa: *VRm* (1): 6,16.13

detects disguise of Śārdūla: *VRm* (1): 6,20.22

pointed out to Rāvaṇa by Śuka: *VRm* (1): 6,19.26-27

reported to Rāvaṇa by Śārdūla: *VRm* (1): 6,21.34

sends companions in form of birds to spy on Rāvaṇa’s preparations for siege: *VRm* (1): 6,28.18

crowned by Rāma with Rāvaṇa’s crown, brought by Aṅgada: *VRm* (4 N): 6,659\*5-6

with 4 companions, instructed by Rāma to take on human form for battle: *VRm* (1): 6,28.33-34

*rākṣasa* appearance frightens *vānaras*: *VRm* (1): 6,39.31-32; 6,40.4-12

identifies *rākṣasa* leaders to Rāma: *VRm* (2): 6,47.11-25

identifies Atikāya to Rāma: *VRm* (2): 6,59.29

advice about Indrajit:

alone can see otherwise invisible Indrajit in sky: *VRm* (1): 6,36.9-10

reassures Rāma about counterfeit Sītā:  *VRm* (2): 6,71.7-10; (? 2): 6,72.7-9

suggests Lakṣmaṇa attack Indrajit at Nikhumbilā grove, before he can enter banyan and gain further magic power: *VRm* (1): 6,72.10; 6,74.1-7

reviled by Indrajit, reviles him: *VRm* (1): 6,74.17-26

will fight Indrajit (improper for him to fight Rāvaṇa): *VRm* (1): 6,77.13-14; 6,78.11

fights Rāvaṇa: *VRm* (1): 6,88.17-27

cares for Sugrīva:

wipes Sugrīva’s tears: *VRm* (1): 6,36.29-30

seeing Rāma and Lakṣmaṇa enmeshed in snake-arrows, regrets losing kingship he has sought: *VRm* (1): 6,40.18-19

kills Prahasta: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,270.1-4

revives unconscious Rāma and Lakṣmaṇa with spell: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,273.5

advice about Kumbhakarṇa:

narrates Kumbhakarṇa’s exploits to Rāma: *VRm* (1): 6,49.8-31

suggests allaying *vānaras*’ fears by saying Kumbhakarṇa is a machine: *VRm* (1): 6,49.31

supporting Rāma in battle with Kumbhakarṇa, congratulated by Kumbhakarṇa for becoming devotee of Rāma: *VRm* (4 N+a few S): 6,App.36

reconciled with dying Kumbhakarṇa: *VRm* (4 N+a few S): 6,App.36

advice about Rāvaṇa:

*vānaras* should disrupt sacrifice: *VRm* (4): 6,App.63

reassures Rāma that Mātali is not *rākṣasa* deception: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,274.15-17

reaction to Rāvaṇa’s death:

reluctant to perform funeral rites, persuaded by Rāma: *VRm* (1): 6,99.35-42

mourns Rāvaṇa, consoled by Rāma, asks to perform funeral rites: *VRm* (4 S+some NE): 6,App.67

consecrated king of Laṅkā:

consecrated with sea-water on arrival in Rāma’s camp: *VRm* (1): 6,13.7-9

*MBh* (*RU*): 3,267.49

consecrated formally after cremation of Rāvaṇa: *VRm* (1): 6,100.9-18

at Rāma’s request, rewards *vānaras*: *VRm* (1): 6,110.1-8

provides *puṣpaka* to take Rāma back to Ayodhyā: *VRm* (1): 6,109.8-10

accompanies Rāma to Ayodhyā: *VRm* (1): 6,110.16-23

*MBh* (*RU*): 3,275.56,66

invited to Ayodhyā with army for *aśvamedha*: *VRm* (3): 7,82.10; 83.8,10,15

instructed by Rāma to remain to rule Laṅkā as long as his people endure: *VRm* (3): 7,98.21-23

subsequent exploits:

makes treaty with Sahadeva Pāṇḍava: *MBh* (*allusion*): 2,28.50-53+312\*

**Vidyujjihva**

ordered by Rāvaṇa to create counterfeit head of Rāma to deceive Sītā: *VRm* (1): 6,22.6-8

counterfeit head of Rāma initially deceives Sītā: *VRm* (1): 6,22.35-40

has long / lolling tongue: *VRm* (1): 6,22.38

*rākṣasa,* son of Kālaka, married by Rāvaṇa to Śūrpaṇakhā: *VRm* (3): 7,12.1-2

fights Rāvaṇa and army, ‘licks *rākṣasas* with tongue’, killed: *VRm* (4): 7,443\*

**Vinata**

*vānara*, leads E search party: *VRm* (1): 4,44.4

detailed route prescribed: *VRm* (2): 4,39.15-63

returns unsuccessful: *VRm* (1): 4,46.7

**Virādha**

repulsive appearance: *VRm* (2): 3,2.5-8

wears tiger-skin: *VRm* (2): 3,2.5-8

carries pike with impaled animals: *VRm* (2): 3,2.5-8

seizes Sītā: *VRm* (2): 3,2.9-15

killed by Rāma: *VRm* (1): 5,24.15; 6,21.30; (2): 5,14.8; 6,55.103; 6,82.13

*HV:* Brodbeck 2019: 31.119-20

shot by Rāma with 7 arrows: *VRm* (2): 3,3.10-12

arms broken by Rāma and Lakṣmaṇa: *VRm* (2): 3,3.15-16

dying, relates curse:

infatuated with Rambhā, neglects service to Vaiśravaṇa, to be redeemed by death at Rāma’s hands: *VRm* (2): 3,3.18-21

advises visit to Śarabhaṅga: *VRm* (2): 3,3.22-23

asks to be buried in accordance with *rākṣasa* custom in order to enter heaven: *VRm* (2): 3,3.23-26

does not die until Rāma steps on neck to hold him down as Lakṣmaṇa digs pit: *VRm* (4 S): 3,46\*

absent: *MBh* (*RU*)

**Virūpākṣa**

*rākṣasa*, accompanies Rāvaṇa on assault on Indra’s heaven: *VRm* (3): 7,27.23-24

ordered to accompany Rāvaṇa into battle: *VRm* (1): 6,83

killed by Sugrīva with slap to head: *VRm* (1): 6,84.13-31

**Viṣṇu**

younger brother of Indra: *VRm* (4 S): 1, App.6

helps Indra to kill Vṛtra: *VRm* (3): 7,75.11—76.14

suggests Indra perform *aśvamedha* (to Viṣṇu) to free self of accusation of *brāhmahatyā*: *VRm* (3): 7,76.19-22

*avatāra*: at gods’ request, overcomes Bali Vairocana in form of Vāmana (Viśvāmitra’s in- tale): *VRm* (3): 1,28.1-11

*kūrma* at Churning of Ocean: *VRm* (4 S) 1, App.8

drives *rākṣasas* from Laṅkā to Rasātala/Pātāla: *VRm* (3): 7,3.25; 6.39—8.25; 11.5-6

approached by gods on advice of Śiva for help against attacks by Suketa’s sons, agrees: *VRm* (3): 7,6.10-20,29-31

kills Mālin: *VRm* (3): 7,7.37-39

desired as son-in-law by Kuśadhvaja (2): *VRm* (3): 7,17.11-12

refuses to kill Rāvaṇa during assault on gods (protected by boon), undertakes to kill him and Indrajit later: *VRm* (3): 7,27.16-19

petitioned by gods to become incarnate as 4 Dāśarathis: *VRm* (3): 1,14.16-18

cursed by Bhṛgu to be born a man and separated from wife: *VRm* (4 S): 7,App.7

incarnate as Rāma: *HV:* Brodbeck 2019: 65.43 *HV*: App.20.141-42; App.29.794; App.29F.243; App.36.54-56

already incarnate before gods’ petition: *MBh* (*RU*): 3,260.5

incarnation as Rāma recognised/revealed:

by Agastya: *VRm* (4): 7,344\*

by Brahmā: *VRm* (2/3): 6,105.9-28; *VRm* (3): 7,App.13.25

by Durvāsas: *VRm* (4 S): 7,App.7.15-18

by ancient Hanumān: *MBh* (*HBhS*): 3,147.28

by Kāla: *VRm* (3): 7,94

by Mālyavān: *VRm* (4 some N+some S): 6,26.31

by Vāyu (to encourage Rāma in *nāgapāśa*): *VRm* (4 N+) 6 App.25.86-94

Lakṣmaṇa returns to heaven bodily as quarter Viṣṇu: *VRm* (3): 7,96.18

Vibhīṣaṇa’s mother predicts that in human form he will defeat Rāvaṇa: *VRm* (4 N): 6,App.6

Lakṣmaṇa, wounded by Rāvaṇa (1st battle), saved when recalls identity as part of Viṣṇu: *VRm* (2): 6,47.104,107,115

Brahmā reveals to Rāma his identity as Viṣṇu: *VRm* (2/3): 6,105.9-28

mourning Mandodarī believes Rāvaṇa to have been killed by Viṣṇu: *VRm* (4 S): 6,3114\*4-11

purpose of incarnation:

to protect world from Rāvaṇa: *VRm* (3): 1,14.19-21

resumes form when welcomed back to heaven by Brahmā: *VRm* (3): 7,100.2-13

worshipped by Kausalyā in anticipation of consecration: *VRm* (2): 2,4.30-34; 2,17.6-8 worshipped by Rāma on morning of aborted consecration: *VRm* (2): 2,6.7

identified as Vāsudeva: *VRm* (3): 7,App.8.20

**Viśvakarman**

father of Nala: *VRm* (1): 6,15.8,12

builds Laṅkā: *VRm* (1): 4,57.20; (2/3): 6,111.3; (3): 7,5.17-26

builds Kiṣkindhā: *VRm* (4): 7,App.3.98

creates *puṣpaka*: *VRm* (2/3): 6,109.25

boon to Hanumān to be invulnerable to any weapon he has created for gods: *VRm* (3): 7,36.20-21

**Viśvāmitra**

sage, great-great-grandson of Brahmā, great-grandson of Kuśa, grandson of Kuśanābha, son of Gādhi: (Śatānanda’s in-tale) *VRm* (3): 1,50.18-19

besotted with Ghṛtācī, forgets time: *VRm* (1): 4,34.7-8

quarrel with Vasiṣṭha: (Śatānanda’s in-tale) *VRm* (3): 1,50.20—56.9; 1,64.10-18

quarrel not apparent: *VRm* (3): 1,17.30; 1,18.2

becomes brāhman: (Śatānanda’s in-tale) *VRm* (3): 1,64.1-17

visits Daśaratha to ask for Rāma to protect sacrifice: *VRm* (1): 3,36.1-9

*VRm* (3): 1,17.23—20.19

sacrifice polluted by *rākṣasas* Mārīca and Subāhu: *VRm* (3): 1,18.4-5

confers on Rāma and Lakṣmaṇa *mantras* of invincibilty and endurance (on leaving Ayodhyā): *VRm* (3): 1,21.9-18

instructs Rāma to kill Tāṭakā: [*first mention*] *VRm* (3): 1,23.24-30

justifies killing female for greater good of society: *VRm* (3): 1,24.15-19

instructs Rāma in weapons: *HV:* Brodbeck 2019: 31.113

gives Rāma divine weapons (after killing of Tāṭakā): *VRm* (3): 1,26

gives *mantras* to recover weapons: *VRm* (3): 1,27

narrates in-tales:

allusion: [*table of contents B*] *VRm* (3): 1,3.4

story of Kāma: *VRm* (3): 1,22.8-15

overcoming of Bali Vairocana by Viṣṇu Vāmana: *VRm* (3): 1,28.1-11

own family history as grandson of Kuśanābha, son of Gādhi, younger brother of Satyavatī (river Kauśikī), great-nephew of Brahmadatta and Kuśanābha’s 100 daughters: *VRm* (3): 1,31—33.13

origin of Gaṅgā: *VRm* (3): 1,34.10-21

Umā curses gods to be childless: *VRm* (3): 1,35

birth of Skanda: *VRm* (3): 1,36

lives of Sagara and his successors; bringing to earth of Gaṅgā: *VRm* (3): 1,37—43

churning of ocean: *VRm* (3): 1,44.14-27; (4 S): 1, App.8

birth of Māruts: *VRm* (3): 1,45.1—46.10

history of Gautama, Ahalyā and Indra: *VRm* (3): 1,47.11—48.11

takes Rāma and Lakṣmaṇa to Mithilā to observe sacrifice and see bow: *VRm* (2): 2,110.43-45

suggests marriage of Bharata and Śatrughna to Kuśadhvaja’s 2 daughters: *VRm* (3): 1,71.4-8

leaves Mithilā immediately after wedding: *VRm* (3): 1,73.1

with other seers, hears Agastya’s account: *VRm* (3): 7,1.5

analogue:

Viśvāmitra and Ghṛtācī [*verbal echo* *of* Rm 4,34.7]: Aśvaghoṣa, Olivelle 2008: 4.20

**Yama**

*Dharma*

assumes form of crow [*origin tale*]:

to escape Rāvaṇa: *VRm* (3): 7,18.4-5

crow rewarded: immune to ailments: *VRm* (3): 7,18.4-5

boons to Hanumān:

to be invulnerable to disease: *VRm* (3): 7,36.16

never to despair in battle: *VRm* (3): 7,36.16

warned by Nārada of Rāvaṇa’s approach: *VRm* (3): 7,21.1-7

instructed by Brahmā not to kill Rāvaṇa (protected by boon), disappears: *VRm* (3): 7,22.32-41

defeated by Rāvaṇa: *VRm* (1): 6,98.12

fettered by Rāvaṇa: *VRm* (1): 6,7.12

defeated by Kumbhakarṇa: *VRm* (1): 6,49.9

asked by blind ascetic father to take son to heaven: *VRm* (4 N): 2,1465\*

with other *lokapālas*, congratulates Rāma on victory: *VRm* (1): 6,105.1,3

with other gods, reproaches Rāma at Sītā’s fire-suicide: *VRm* (2/3): 6,105.1-8

instructs Rāma to comfort Sītā, seek Bharata and return to rule Ayodhyā:

*VRm* (1): 6,108.15-16

**Yayāti**

*see Daśaratha’s ancestry*

**Yudhājit**

name Yudhājit: *VRm* (2): 2,1.2 *VRm* (3): 1,72.1-2

present at wedding:

seeks Bharata in Ayodhyā, follows to Mithilā, arrives in time: *VRm* (3): 1,72.1-5

arrives at Ayodhyā, asks to take Bharata: *VRm* (2): 2,1.2

sends *guru* Gārgya to ask for Rāma’s help to subdue Śailūṣa and *gandharvas* in Sindhu, found 2 cities: *VRm* (3): 7,90.1-13